

The Tribulation Handbook – For When You Need Answers

Timothy Medsker & Brandon Schuchardt

The Tribulation Handbook – For When You Need Answers

Copyright © 2023 Timothy Medsker; Brandon Schuchardt; All Will Stand LLC

All rights reserved. Except for the use in any review, the reproduction or utilization of this work in whole or in part in any form by any electronic, mechanical or other means is forbidden without the express permission of the author.

All Scripture taken from the VW Edition (www.a-voice.org), with permission or the King James Version Bible.

Fair Use Policy

This book may contain copyrighted material whose use has not been specifically authorized by the copyright owner.

All Will Stand LLC is making this book available in our efforts for educational purposes. We believe that this constitutes a “fair use” of the copyrighted material as provided for in section 107 of the US Copyright Law.

www.allwillstand.org

Please note that All Will Stand LLC does not necessary endorse everything that is found on the links that are in the book. Please view them or read them with spiritual discernment (*Acts 17:11*).

First Edition

ISBN 978-1-7373668-9-8

Preface

Without any fanfare the authors of this book have first hand experience of being enemies of the state. Both of us living in Michigan at the time had been working on a website writing articles, involved with freedom minded political campaigns, as well as state and national politics, were actively producing articles from a Christian point of view, as well as exposing certain things. Even with numerous precautions taken, we didn't really think that we were being targeted by the powers that be (*Eph. 6:12*).

In 2012 our combined story behind the scenes hit local then state, finally national and international news. These things are documented in the Medsker's book *Of Missing Persons*, available on Barnes & Noble, Kobo or www.ofmissingpersons.com for free. The book is also available on Amazon, as of this writing. These events only strengthened our friendships and bond, setting all of us off to a new life in Whitefish, Montana.

With undercover federal and state agents on the lookout and later watching us, throughout the country, as well as some of our friends and family being surveilled, we, with the help of God alone, were able to evade capture in Michigan and continue on living a peaceable life, working in the Flathead Valley of Montana. This insight into understanding of what it is like to be an enemy of the state will no doubt provide a unique insight into what might be garnered from the Bible about those living during a portion of such tumultuous times of the Tribulation.

Unlike watching a movie or depicting a fictional event of a person or people on the run from government authorities and watchful eyes of citizens, we experienced this ordeal first hand. We saw the heavy hand of the state actively pursuing us.

Throughout this event and a few times afterwards, the awkwardness of God allowing us to be placed in a position of just-so happening to see those fiends without them seeing us was something that was equivalent to David on the run from Saul. In some instances our moves that we made were pertinent without us even understanding why until afterwards, yet God kept us under His wings (*Ps. 91:4*), keeping us safe and out of the hands of our enemies.

The Tribulation will be a different time period, where one will readily expect to eventually fall into the hands of the enemy, who will take your life, for God will allow this to happen. Yet might God perhaps extend this time period a bit, allowing an individual or group of people the opportunity to speak to others and warn them to repent and seek Him before it is too late??? That will all be according to the will of God and His will is good towards all of His children. (*Phil. 4:19*)

The book *The End* provided comprehensive proof regarding the pretribulation Rapture, the Antichrist, the "time of Jacob's trouble" (*Jer. 30:7*), better known as the Great Tribulation or Tribulation, the mark of the beast, the image of the beast and numerous other topics. Yet what about those who are actually left behind, those who find themselves learning of these things, first hand, during such a chaotic time period as this?

After discussions with Brandon, the co-author of *The End* and part of All Will Stand LLC's ministry, it seemed good to have a second book published, this time focusing and honing in on what can be gathered about what life will be like for those who find themselves in the Tribulation.

This book will differ in style than the original book, *The End*. In that book, comprehensive Bible studies were done in order to prove beyond a doubt what the Bible prophesizes will take place in the future, this book is done in a style that is more simple, as it is geared to those who find themselves with little time, no mature Believers around and where a simple explanation can be provided.

Certainly there will be those naysayers who will retort that our focus is to be on preaching the Gospel to those on earth right now, not to those left behind. Certainly our focus has been and will continue to be honed in on those people, yet understand that the Bible clearly states to be 'watching and ready' (*Matt. 24:42-44*) and with that said, we, as servants of the Most High, are anticipating His glorious appearing (*Titus 2:13*).

Considering that we are watching and ready, we also believe that it is near, at the doors (*Matt. 24:33*). With that said and while we certainly do not know the day nor the hour (*Matt. 24:36*), it is our belief that the very people that we walk past, work with, interact with and see driving down the road –might- very well be the same people to whom we are preaching God's Truth to.

This book is useful to those who read it prior to the Tribulation, though *The End* is a complete warning to those before the Rapture, this book also presents the Gospel in its entirety. In addition, a bit more evidence of the Roman Empire is presented in this book, documenting the military aspect.

Another aspect to this book is that the time will come, whenever it may be, is that eventually writings such as this will be illegal. In fact with the amount of censorship happening, as this portion is being written in 2023, understand that we are having a hard time getting the information out there as is.

Censorship is ripe and this is simply yet another reason to put this information out there now, while it still can be found. If we continue to move in this direction, this type of information might very well be buried to the point of not ever being able to be found or made readily available.

Our recommendation to those reading this prior to the Rapture is to get a copy of *The End* book and read it, as well as the copy of this book that you have. Seek God while He may be found (*Is. 55:6*)!

For those who read this book after people have 'disappeared' and you know something is terribly wrong, go out and promptly get a copy of the Bible, preferably the King James Version, with cash, if possible, new or used and read it! This book will provide you a

complete explanation of Salvation and what you must do to be Saved, as well as some guidance for living during that time, but the Word of God is what is always to be preferred above every document written by any man, Christian or otherwise.

Nonetheless, one would be wise to download this book (if you received an ebook) and place it on a thumb drive, so that it is available offline. Same with the Bible, hide it! For you can be assured that the time will come when such things will be hotly contested (*Amos 8:11*) and this material will get you into large trouble with the authorities.

If you are in the Tribulation now, with this book and hopefully a Bible or soon to have a Bible, you are now an enemy, you are in enemy territory! May God Almighty direct your heart and may you repent towards Him and by faith believe into Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior, inheriting eternal Salvation.

... “testifying both to Jews, and also to Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.” Acts 20:21 VW Edition

“Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.” Acts 20:21 KJV

“And for this reason He is the Mediator of the new covenant, by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, that those who are called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.” Hebrews 9:15 VW Edition

“And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.” Hebrews 9:15 KJV

Amen!

The Tribulation Handbook – For When You Need Answers

<u>Contents</u>	<u>Page</u>
Preface	3
Chapter 1 What Happened?	7
Chapter 2 Authentic Biblical Salvation	23
Chapter 3 Vicious	92
Chapter 4 Enemy Territory	98
Chapter 5 Broken	122
Chapter 6 They Can't See	147
Chapter 7 Keep Looking Up!	165
Chapter 8 What Jesus Did on the Cross	170
 <u>Tidbits</u>	
Tidbit About Thefts	179
Revived Roman Empire Expanded Research	180

What Happened?

“Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed; in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.” 1st Corinthians 15:51-52 VW Edition

“Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.” 1st Corinthians 15:51-52 KJV

“For the Lord Himself will descend from Heaven with a shouted command, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together at the same time with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.” 1st Thessalonians 4:16-17 VW Edition

“For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.” 1st Thessalonians 4:16-17 KJV

The surest sign that you have that you have entered this time period known as the Tribulation is the fact that there will have been people who ‘disappeared’. So what happened?

Recently I have read a book called *The Late Great Planet Earth* by Hal Lindsey to see what set off a huge belief and movement for many years within the evangelical churches throughout the United States that set a precedent for decades about a widespread belief of the pretribulation Rapture, the Tribulation, the Antichrist, etc. I will end with saying that while a lot of accurate information was written, there are portions that I wholeheartedly disagree with from a biblical standpoint, as well as the times in which it was written, the communist concern of country after country falling to such a dictatorial decree, seemed to weigh heavily on the author’s biases.

Nonetheless, the idea in there was that there was going to be a huge number of people who disappeared which would cause planes falling from the skies, vehicles crashing, etc. Quite a dramatic scene indeed! While I am not going to nit-pick the book or the vast numbers of missing that the book was seemingly leading people to believe, things have changed.

As time went on, the apostasy of the Church, as prophesied would happen in the Bible (2 Timothy 4:3-4; 2 Peter 3:4; 2 Timothy 3:1-7) became more predominant. This, in and of itself, would rightfully suggest that the amount of people who were truly Saved would be

in decline throughout this time. This would greatly lower the number of those whom would meet the Lord in the air (*1 Thessalonians 4:17*) and would align with the times in which the Rapture actually happens to be probably much less people than most preachers would have considered originally.

How many people will actually have been Raptured from an apostate country like the United States of America will remain an open-ai red question that will only be answered when the Rapture occurs. As time goes on, the apostasy will continue to grow and therefore the amount, just as the amount of churches that no longer preach or believe such things, will continue to increase.

While one could surmise that the event will still be quite dramatic, I would not be surprised if the numbers seen in places such as communist China with their underground movement would surpass those seen in the United States.

Furthermore, considering that there are over a billion Catholics and even more Muslims in the world, both of whom follow pagan religious systems, you have large amounts of countries that would have a small portion of their respective populations who would disappear. This is to say nothing about other major pagan religions across the world. Just how many in Haiti with its' voodoo would disappear?

The suggestion here is that there will have been many people who disappeared across the world, but the number of people that will have disappeared will have been much likely FAR lower than what many who still talk about such things would have suspected. What will make the deception even deeper will be the fact that there will be NUMEROUS people who claim to be Christians who will still be on the earth, so this will lead to arguments over who/why these people who disappeared, disappeared.

Take Spain for example. In 2022, according to a quick search on the internet, there were 56% of respondents who said they were Catholic and 39% who said they were 'non-religious' with only 2.8% who said they were 'other religious', the rest didn't answer the poll.

So if we were to rightfully assume, as the Roman Catholic paths do not lead to Christ, that the far vast majority of Catholics will have been left behind (assuming there could be some 'newborn babes in Christ' (*1 Peter 2:2*), as it would be possible to be Saved, as the God's Word does not return void (*Isaiah 55:11*), therefore there could be some individuals who through their own reading and prayer could repent towards God and by faith believe into Jesus Christ as their Savior (*Acts 20:21*), but not yet realize they are involved in the religious arm of the Babylonian system...) and then you have the 39% who simply will be left behind, that leaves 2.8% to work with.

Now it would not be far fetched to say that 98% of the 2.8% are not truly Saved, as the Bible makes quite clear that 'few find it' (*Matthew 7:14*), so for the sake of argument, let's go with that number of 98% of that portion are not Saved.

Spain's Population (2022) 47,615,034
2.8% Other Religious Equals 1,333,220 People

2% Guesstimate Saved Equals 26,664 Persons

It would not be shocking if the number of truly Saved persons was half of that number or even less. However, for the sake of argument, that is approximately 27 thousand people who might be driving, flying an aircraft, sitting at work or sleeping in bed when they meet Christ in the air. Still that number amounts to approximately 1 out of every 1786 people that would disappear.

So if you lived in a city in Spain that had an approximate population of 50 thousand inhabitants, you might expect 28 people to have disappeared. I would suspect, that unless you actually knew the individual(s) who disappeared, this would probably be disturbing, but not so noticeable.

One would assume that in countries like the United States the numbers would be much higher, perhaps 100 people in a town of 50 thousand, maybe 200 or 300??? Yet in countries like India, it might hardly make a difference, let alone Muslim countries. On a broader pen, if we were to consider that as the man God used to teach both of us authors and servants of God, the Bible, that the percent that he always thought was that 99.999% of what calls itself Christian is not truly Christian, then we would have some dramatic differences in numbers.

World Population (2022) 8,000,000,000

99.999% Possibly Not Saved Equals .001% Saved or Approximately 80,000 Persons

If that were the case you would have 1 in 100,000 people who would have disappeared, therefore you might not even have one in a city of 50 thousand people in Spain! Let's hope that things will not have turned out to be that bad, but perhaps they will???

"Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on the earth?" Luke 18:8b VW-Edition

"Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?" Luke 18:8b KJV

So however many people will have been reported worldwide to have disappeared, the fact that people will have disappeared will be a well-established fact. The question then turns into why did they disappear and what happened? Also understand that the 'powers that be' which control the media, both social and traditional, will assuredly come out with reasons that are unbiblical. In other words, they will lie to everyone on the face of the earth, with government officials purposely perpetrating this lie IN ORDER to deceive and further cause the decimation of those left behind, trying to ensure, through the Devil who led them all astray:

*“So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, **who leads the whole world astray**; he was cast out onto the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.” Revelation 12:9 VW-Edition*

*“And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, **which deceiveth the whole world**: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.” Revelation 12:9 KJV*

What can be known is that there will be a ‘lie’ that is given as the explanation to why people disappeared.

“The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who are perishing, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be judged who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.” 2nd Thessalonians 2:9-12 VW-Edition

“Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.” 2nd Thessalonians 2:9-12 KJV

In the book *The End*, there is more said on this regarding the fact that God will allow those who knew the Truth and refused it to believe this lie, this grand delusion, yet considering *The Tribulation Handbook* is geared to be read by those after people have disappeared, the focus will be on the event having occurred and the lie already now known, whatever it turns out to be. In *The End*, there was mention of aliens (of which is simply a demonic deception) being the reasoning potentially given by government authorities.

In the past couple of years, suddenly there has been a revived interest in such things and with the recent congressional hearings on UFO’s, this certainly still stands out as a plausible explanation that –might- be given by governments, but once it has occurred, whatever the lie might be, will be known. Simply know this, **THEY ARE LYING!** The Bible prophesied that they would lie and as we know God cannot lie (*Hebrews 6:18*) we can be ascertained that whatever excuse they might have concocted will be nothing short of a bold-face lie to try and hide the True reasoning behind the disappearance of people.

Just know that during this time period, the satanic government system is alive and well.

So why did they disappear?

So how many planes will have fallen from the sky? How many vehicle accidents as the driver disappeared? One thing that should be mentioned and is HIGHLY controversial here, but might well be used as an excuse to help push the lie, is what about the babies and young children?

*“But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days!”
Matthew 24:19 VW-Edition*

*“And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!”
Matthew 24:19 KJV*

The assumption from Christians (both big ‘C’ and little ‘c’, True Believers and false believers) has always been that when the Rapture happens there are no more babies on earth and the little children (sometimes all children, depending on who you ask) will be taken. They always depict mother’s without their babies, parents without their children and oddly enough, from the little I have seen, always focus on western countries in this regards, not places like India or China, etc. Why not? Certainly God is no respecter of persons (*Acts 10:34*), certainly He who Created every single race from one blood (*Acts 17:26*) cares nothing about some slight different physical characteristics.

“Far be it from You to do such a thing, to slay the righteous with the wicked, so that the righteous should be as the wicked; far be it from You! Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?” Genesis 18:25 VW-Edition

“That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?” Genesis 18:25 KJV

So taking a look at what is believed that the Bible teaches on this subject, briefly, understand that after the disappearance has occurred, the matter will then be known. If God took all of the babies and little children/children, then He did, for certainly He does what is right. If He did not, then He did not, for certainly He does what is right.

Yet if He did not, then know that this age-old question about what happened to the people who never heard the Gospel prior to the Gospel spreading across the globe (think South America prior to explorers or most of Africa prior to David Livingstone) has always been a hotly debated topic.

The same has been asked about why God allows the evil that we see with our eyes, sickness and death, as well as other problems that happen in our world to occur. Well the chapter on Authentic Biblical Salvation will help explain this issue.

Know this though, that God Created the conscience and man is without excuse.

“Paul, a bondservant of Jesus Christ, called an apostle, separated to the gospel of God which He promised before through His prophets in the Holy Scriptures, concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of David according to the flesh, and defined as the Son of God in power according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead. Through Him we have received grace and apostleship unto obedience of faith among all nations for His name, among whom you also are the called of Jesus Christ; to all who are in Rome, beloved of God, called saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout all the world. For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of His Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers, making request if, by any means now at last, I may prosper by the will of God to come to you. For I long to see you, that I may impart to you some spiritual gift, so that you may be strengthened; that is, that I may be encouraged together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me. Now I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, that I often planned to come to you (but was prevented until now), that I might have some fruit among you also, just as among the other Gentiles. I am a debtor both to the Greeks and to the barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise. So, as much as is in me, I am ready to preach the gospel to you who are in Rome also. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone who is believing, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; even as it is written, The just shall live by faith. For the wrath of God is revealed from Heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, because what may be known of God is clearly recognized by them, for God has revealed it to them. For ever since the creation of the world the unseen things of Him are clearly perceived, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse, because, although they know God, they do not glorify Him as God, nor are thankful, but become vain in their reasonings, and their stupid hearts are darkened. Professing to be wise, they become foolish, and change the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man, and birds and four-footed animals and creeping things. Therefore God also gives them up to uncleanness, in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies among themselves, who change the truth of God into the lie, and fear and serve the created things more than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen. For this reason God gives them up to vile passions. For even their women change the natural use for what is contrary to nature. Likewise also the men, abandoning the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust toward one another, men with men performing what is shameful, and receiving the retribution within themselves, the penalty which is fitting for their error. And even as they do not like to have God in their full true knowledge, God gives them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not fitting; being filled with every unrighteousness, sexual perversion, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, depravity; whisperers, defamers, haters of God, insolent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, untrustworthy, without natural affection, unforgiving, unmerciful; who, knowing the righteous judgment of God, that

those who practice such things are deserving of death, not only do them, but also approve of those who practice them.” Romans 1 VW-Edition

“Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name: Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ: To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers; Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you. For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me. Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles. I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise. So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, Backbiters,

haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.” Romans 1 KJV

Know also that if –anyone- were to at ANY point in history seek God, He will still be and would have been found by them (*Jeremiah 29:13*). God has His ways and His means, therefore mankind is without excuse, we as individuals are without excuse.

Even today there is a way that seems right to an individual, but is it?

“There is a way which seems right to a man, but the end of it is the ways of death.” Proverbs 14:12 VW-Edition

“There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.” Proverbs 14:12 KJV

What about the jungle of ideas out there? Is Salvation easier now or 500 years ago? Consider that there is so much misinformation, false doctrine, distractions and everything else this world throws at us, that most are no better off than having lived in dark Africa, prior to Livingstone beginning to spread God’s Truth to the inhabitants. One still must seek and when they do, He will be found by them.

While this book may very well be read by people who will have been left behind and the truth will be able to be ascertained, what appears to be a huge deception being laid by people who have wrote about such times as the Tribulation could very well be in play here.

This is not to suggest that these authors and preachers who taught that all of the babies and little children who might be some of those persons who will have went missing when the Rapture occurred were false, but rather that they were mistaken. We are going to look at this from a few different aspects, then the presentation of how such beliefs, regarding the disappearance of all babies and children, could potentially cause a hodge-podge of false preachers to arise during those times.

First and foremost, the babies and little children, those not yet of the age of accountability, who have one parent who is truly Born Again and Saved will be taken at the Rapture. So for that group of people, there would be wholehearted agreement with them, but it is all of the rest of the babies and little children that there would be disagreement about.

The basis for belief is based off of the Bible:

“For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband; otherwise your children would be unclean, but now they are holy.” 1st Corinthians 7:14 VW-Edition

“For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.” 1st Corinthians 7:14 KJV

The intent here is not to provide more questions than answers. This is not an in-depth study of such topics and not the focus of this book, which is simply to provide some answers to what happened, what to expect and point people who read this book prior or during the Tribulation to the real solution: Jesus Christ. However, this false belief of all babies and children being Raptured, part of the disappearance, could very well provide fuel to further the deception that will be told to the world, for those who have been left behind.

The problem here lies within the belief that all babies and children will be taken at the Rapture. First let's take a look at this from a simplistic simple common sense argument.

Why?

At the beginning of the seven year time period, rightfully called the *“time of Jacob's trouble”* (*Jeremiah 30:7*), but known by most as the Tribulation or Great Tribulation, the end is here in a sense, but it is not the final end. The final end comes seven years after the Rapture, not imminently.

Now the question would arise as to what the so-called ‘age of accountability’ is and then we could get into other complex issues, resulting in more ‘what-ifs’ and other questions, but rather understand this is a basic simple argument and not the basis of this book. However, usually one would consider a child somewhere between five and seven years old to hit that age of accountability, knowing the difference between right and wrong and having enough understanding to acknowledge the precepts of God, thereby being able to be truly Saved by repenting towards God and placing their faith into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior.

“But I fear, lest somehow, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, so your minds may be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.” 2nd Corinthians 11:3 VW-Edition

“But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.” 2nd Corinthians 11:3 KJV

So the basic argument here is that there would, in theory, still be enough time for a baby to hit the age to understand Salvation and therefore be Saved prior to the actual return of Christ (*Zechariah 12:10*). Of course, even then there will still be people left on the face

of the earth, albeit a large portion of the population around the world will have died during the seven year time period.

Once again, will not the Judge of the whole earth do what is right? (*Genesis 18:25*)

So now let's take a look at another reason that the babies and children will still be here and this use an example from the Bible that provides us an insight into the world during a time of God's just judgment.

If one truly believes, as all of the authors and preachers who seemed to be in agreement, that all of the babies are taken (once again, I would ask 'why?'), but have they never heard of Noah and the Flood?

"And Jehovah said to Noah, Come into the ark, you and all your house, for I have seen you as being righteous before Me in this generation. You shall take unto you of every clean animal seven and seven, a male and his female; and two each of animals that are not clean, a male and his female; also seven and seven of the flying creatures of the heavens, male and female, to keep seed alive on the face of all the earth. For after seven more days I will cause it to rain on the earth forty days and forty nights, and I will obliterate from off the face of the earth all living substance that I have made. And Noah did according to all that Jehovah commanded him. Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. So Noah, with his sons, his wife, and his sons' wives, went into the ark because of the waters of the flood. Of clean animals, of animals that are not clean, of flying creatures, and of everything that moves upon the earth, two by two they went into the ark to Noah, male and female, as God had commanded Noah. And it came to pass after seven days that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, on that day all the fountains of the great deep were broken up, and the windows of the heavens were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. On the very same day Noah and Noah's sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, and Noah's wife and the three wives of his sons with them, entered the ark; they and every living thing after its kind, all animals after their kind, every creeping thing that moves on the earth after its kind, and every flying creature after its kind, every bird of every wing. And they went into the ark to Noah, two by two, of all flesh in which is the breath of life. So those that entered, male and female of all flesh, went in as God had commanded him. And Jehovah shut him in. And the flood was on the earth forty days. The waters increased and lifted up the ark, and it was high above the earth. The waters prevailed and greatly increased upon the earth, and the ark moved about upon the surface of the waters. And the waters prevailed with abundant force upon the earth, and all the high hills under the heavens were covered. The waters prevailed fifteen cubits upward, and the mountains were covered. And all flesh died that moved on the earth: flying creatures and animals and living things and every creeping thing that moves on the earth, and every man. All in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, all that was on the dry land, died. So He obliterated all living substance which was on the face of the ground: both man and animal, creeping thing and flying creatures of the heavens. They were obliterated from off the earth. Only Noah and those who were with him in the

ark were left alive. And the waters prevailed upon the earth one hundred and fifty days.”
Genesis 7 VW-Edition

“And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female. Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth. And Noah did according unto all that the Lord commanded him. And Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth, There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah. And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark; They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort. And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life. And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the Lord shut him in. And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered. Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark. And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.” Genesis 7 KJV

In this instance, one where's God's Truth should be noted to those who are left behind that this is serious business, understand that only Noah, his three sons and all of their wives, eight souls in all (1 Peter 3:20), were the only survivors.

During that worldwide cataclysmic Flood, all others drowned, including all of the land and air animals, as well as the creeping things (insects), except that which was on the ark.

Does this not set a common sense argument where at minimum such a belief should be questioned and if this is being read during the Tribulation, perhaps an insight into showing a reasoning behind this belief having been false.

For during that time, only eight people were Saved, this means that the babies and children were not Saved. Now when the great disappearance happens(ed), there is not some sort of immediate end to all of civilization, but rather the inhabitants of the earth have entered the darkest period in the history of the world.

More dark than during the 'days of Noah'? Yes, because at least during that time, there was Noah who was seen righteous in the eyes of the Creator (*Genesis 6:9*), along with his family, but immediately after the Rapture happened, there were NO MORE righteous left on the face of the earth, albeit people will begin to be Saved soon thereafter.

So why is this an actual problem, this problematic belief held by so many? Simple, this certainly has the potential to be used as fuel for the fire to further the agenda of the Antichrist, the False Prophet and antichrist world governmental system.

So while the 'lie' that will be told (*2 Thessalonians 2:11*) can not possibly be known prior to this time period, one can logically assert that it will be repeated by governmental officials, the media, as well as religious leaders of all sorts of supposed Christian faith who will still be here, some (or perhaps many) with all of their congregation intact, just as it was before the great disappearance.

As these preachers, deacons, pastors, reverends, ministers, missionaries, evangelists, Pope, priests and other religious leaders will by and large still be here, as they were not truly Saved, they will undoubtedly by and large, some even believing the 'lie' with no hope of Salvation (see *The End* book for details), be amongst those joining hand and hand with the government and media to further this deception.

An argument could be made, one which may very well seem to 'make sense' to the far vast majority of so-called 'christians' or to the world at large and that argument could be that the Rapture of Christians (they might agree with there being a Rapture, but they will not agree that it was true Believers, but the 'bad' people) was not true and the proof is not only that their false congregants are still there, but the babies and little children are still there as well.

This would point people into the direction to believe what the government officials and media puppets 'lie' is regarding what will/has occurred. Yet, understand that those reading such things as this book during that time must simply make up their own mind and believe God and His Word, the Bible. What God says is absolutely true and will come to pass, believe Him, if nothing else!

"Remember this, and be a man; refresh the memory of your heart, you who rebel. Remember the former things from a long time ago; for I am the Mighty God, and there is no other; I am God, and no one else is like Me, declaring the end from the beginning,

and from antiquity things which are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all My pleasure; calling a bird of prey from the east, the man who executes my counsel from a distant land. Indeed, I have spoken it; I will also bring it to pass. I have formed it; I will also do it.” Isaiah 46:8-11 VW-Edition

“Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors. Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.” Isaiah 46:8-11 KJV

Enough has been said on that topic, it was necessary to be included, though not a problem in a world prior to the great disappearance, one which would assume to be exploited toward furthering the satanic lies that will be leading the world towards the battle of Armageddon during the Tribulation.

So what happened?

Quite simply for those reading this during that time period, you were left behind, you were not truly Saved, even if you thought you were and there will be NUMEROUS people in that position.

The Rapture occurred, the world has entered the darkest period of human history (Matthew 24:22) and God’s wrath will be on display, as well as His mercy to those who still repent and accept the free gift of Salvation.

“Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent, because He has established a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has appointed. He has given assurance of this to everyone by raising Him from the dead.” Acts 17:30-31 VW-Edition

“And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.” Acts 17:30-31 KJV

“For by grace you are saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, that no one should boast.” Ephesians 2:8-9 VW-Edition

“For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.” Ephesians 2:8-9 KJV

Before getting into the nuts and bolts of some things that will occur and what things might be like during that time period, the solution needs to be offered. Please read

through the next chapter going over Salvation from a point of view that is unique and well worth reading through.

For this book is not a science fiction thriller designed to spark the interest in the minds of those who read it, but it is some basic information about the Tribulation, as well as pointing individuals to the real solution, the same solution that was there prior and still exists now: Jesus Christ.

“God, Who at various times and in various ways spoke in times past to the fathers by the prophets, has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, Whom He has appointed heir of all things, through Whom also He made the worlds; Who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His essence, and upholding all things by the Word of His power, when He had by Himself made purification for our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, having become so much better than the angels, as He has inherited a more excellent name than they. For to which of the angels did He ever say: You are My Son, today I have begotten You? And again: I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son? And again, when He brings the Firstborn into the world, He says: Let all the angels of God do homage to Him. And of the angels He says: Who makes His angels spirits and His ministers a flame of fire. But to the Son He says: Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; a scepter of uprightness is the scepter of Your Kingdom. You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness; therefore God, Your God, has anointed You with the oil of gladness, beside Your companions. And: You, Lord, in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of Your hands. They will be destroyed, but You remain; and they will all grow old like a garment; like a cloak You will fold them up, and they will be changed. But You are the same, and Your years will not fail. But to which of the angels has He ever said: Sit at My right hand, till I place Your enemies as Your footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits sent forth to minister for those who are about to inherit salvation.

Therefore we need to more abundantly heed the things we have heard, so that they do not slip our minds. For if the word spoken through angels proved steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense, how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed to us by those who heard Him, God also bearing witness both with signs and wonders, with various works of power, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to His own will? For He has not put the world to come, of which we speak, in subjection to angels. But one testified in a certain place, saying: What is man that You are mindful of him, or the son of man that You look upon him? You have made him, for a little while, less than the angels; You have crowned him with glory and honor, and set him over the works of Your hands. You have put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that He put all things in subjection under him, He left nothing that is not put under him. But at this time we do not yet see all things subjected under him. But we see Jesus, who was made a little less than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor, that He, by the grace of God, might taste death for everyone. For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the

Author of their salvation complete through sufferings. For both He who sanctifies and those who are sanctified are all of one, for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying: I will declare Your name to My brethren; in the midst of the assembly I will sing praise to You. And again: I will put My trust in Him. And again: Here am I and the children whom God has given Me. Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same, that through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil, and set free those who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For indeed He does not take on the form of angels, but He does take on the seed of Abraham. Therefore, in all things He had to be made like His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in the things pertaining to God, in order to make propitiation for the sins of the people. For in that He Himself has suffered, being tested, He is able to help those who are tested.”
Hebrews 1 & 2 VW-Edition

“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high: Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands: They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail. But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip. For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward; How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will? For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak. But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him? Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst

set him over the works of thy hands: Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.” Hebrews 1 & 2 KJV

Amen!

Authentic Biblical Salvation

Introduction: This chapter is for directing ("helping") apostate churches and the lost (lost meaning: the unsaved individual) understand how to obtain "Real Scriptural Salvation."

As you will notice, the "Table Chart" listed below got drafted to help educate those who might "NOT" otherwise understand (acknowledge) the reality of this topical subject.

Romans

3:4: King James
Version (KJV)

"God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged."

Public Statement: All scriptural verses used in this chapter shall use the King James Version (KJV) edition.

THESIS & ANTI-THESIS

Capitalized Words	Equals	Non-Capitalized Words	Equals
God, Trinity, Father, Jesus, Christ, Holy Spirit	When referencing the one true authentic real "God"	god, trinity, father, jesus, christ, holy spirit	When referencing "all" counterfeit "gods" (singular or plural)
Biblical Salvation	Always referencing the statehood of a persons "REAL" Salvation	biblical salvation	Always referencing the statehood of a nonconversion (fake) salvation
Church, Christian, Christianity, Believer	Always referencing the "real" Church, Christian, Christianity, Believer	church, christian, christianity, believer	Always referencing an antichrist church, antichristian, anti-christianity, anti-believer.
Extra Capitalized Words Take Note →	Capitalization always indicates in this article the "real" body of Christ. Thereby this indicates the "Thesis."	Any and all other words not listed within this table. This includes but is not limited to the following...saved, born again, etc.	Note: non-capitalized words always indicates in this article the "anti" body christ. Thereby this indicates the "Anti-Thesis."

If apostate churches worldwide can learn only one thing correctly regarding the holy scriptural teachings of the Holy Bible, the influence of such a topic should be the doctrine of "Salvation." Sadly church denominations globally appear to not even get this one doctrinal teaching correct. This doctrine is so critical that this affects the direct souls of the billions upon billions of lost individuals worldwide. This pandemic has spread through the church halls of several congregational Christian institutions, regardless of these **"so-called"** institutionalized denominations, such as Southern Baptists, Fundamental (Independent) Baptists, Methodists, and all charismatic institutions, like the Pentecostals, etc.

Regardless of what Institution a "so-called" believer might belong to, this doctrine regarding the understanding of "How one gets **"SAVED"** is critical to understanding an individual's soul and where/what happens eternally upon one's physical death.

Please understand, dear reader, that **"ALL SCRIPTURES"** is essential to understand correctly. However, the doctrine of **"Salvation"** is the most important for the individuals who are **"lost."** This subject is, therefore, not intended to downplay the importance of all other doctrinal teachings (subjects) but to help **"lost souls"** get saved by accepting the real **"Christ."**

Real Christ? Yes, dear reader. Many denominations have built upon their church pillars a falsehood of Christianity that teaches salvation by grace without the power of regeneration. Some so-called and yes little (c) representing the word (false) christians even deny the Holy Trinity or downplay their jesus by creating a knockoff version from the Real **"Christ Jesus."** As you can see, dear reader, this little j-e-s-u-s is not the authentic real Jesus Christ. These people have instead created a false christ by misinterpreting (twisting & sometimes downright altering) scriptures to create the elusion of their SO-CALLED j-e-s-u-s c-h-r-i-s-t. The purpose behind this alteration is to justify their occultic doctrine that feeds their worldly flesh that never got regenerated by the supernatural workings of the Holy Spirit by being **"BORN AGAIN."** Instead these people think they are "born again" but reality indicates they are not **"BORN AGAIN."**

Jehovah's Witnesses (JW) are only just one primary example from just one of Satan's replicated false christ hood institutions that preach Jesus Christ is the Savior of the world. However, their "so-called" translation of **"gods word"** only teaches this jesus was a mere creation.

This created jesus and not Creator Jesus is thus only God's begotten son and thereby **"NOT"** the **"Son,"** which blasphemously denies the Old Testament teaching and New Testament confirmation of the historical, scriptural doctrine of the Trinity.

One basic elementary argument I have used against JW's in the past debunking such an outlandish statement is why did the Jews kill Jesus Christ? Before the Jehovah's Witnesses Institution got founded in 1881 in Pittsburgh, PA, Jesus Christ was already killed and resurrected about two thousand (2,000) years ago. However, the JW's outlandishly blasphemously deny God, just like several ancient Jewish Pharisees did. This false doctrine helped usher in the prophesied Christ's Crucifixion & yes Resurrection. You, see, dear reader, their christ, their jesus is a falsehood antichrist religion and **"NOT"** the **"ACTUAL REAL"** Jesus Christ.

"Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God." John 5:18 - KJV.

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." 1 John 5:7 - KJV.

"And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one." 1 John 5:8 - KJV.

HOWEVER, for the Institution of the JW's to continue spreading their false gospel, their leaders are compelled to **twist & "ALTER" verses like 1 John 5:7-8.**

"For there are three witness bearers:" (vs. 7) "the spirit and the water and the blood; and the three are in agreement." 1 John 5:7-8 - New World Translation (Anti-Christ Perversion).

The antichrist version of their JW's unholy perversion of scriptures, The New World Translation, has altered/twisted several of the doctrinal verses of the doctrinal teaching of the **"Trinity"** to create thereby a **NEW** jesus christ. Just the two verses of 1 John Chapter 5, verses 7 & 8 show precise alteration and deletion to continue their falsehood idolized little (j) jesus.

Remember, "*the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost:*" **1 John 5:7** was "deleted," and the first scriptural vs. in chapter 5 of 1st John verse 7 PROCLAIMS, "and these three are *one*."

The New World Translation not only deletes (takes away) bible verses, they even ADD to several others throughout the Holy Scriptures. Thereby the Jesus Christ, which they proclaim NO longer is the Jesus Christ of the Holy Scriptures.

The very first book of the Torah, Genesis proclaims with evident truth that the organized Godhead operates under a "**Trinity Doctrine**."

*"And God said, Let us make man in **our** image, after **our** likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth."* **Genesis 1:26**.

The word "**our**" clearly illustrates plural wording. Thus, In the Beginning of the Book of Genesis, God proclaims His Trinity. The Pharisees did not understand this doctrine, so they asked the Roman government to crucify our Messiah. The JW's are actually, in all reality doing the same thing by teaching the same false doctrine 2,000 + years ago as the unconverted fallacious Pharisees taught. They scream for the little (j) to deliver them, but they crucify the real (J), who came into the world to save them.

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." **John 3:16**.

The Jews desired a Messiah AND when the Messiah came into the world, they "**DID NOT**" understand Him. They believed this Messiah would be a great political and military leader but "**NOT THE DIVINE**."

We can also understand why the Jewish people are still looking for their hopeful Messiah to come, who will be the Antichrist during Jacob's Trouble (Commonly Known: As The Great Tribulation).

"Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble, but he shall be saved out of it." **Jeremiah 30:7**.

If a person looks up a Hebrew-Greek-English Interlinear Bible, the word **"OUR"** in the **Book of Genesis Chapter 1, verse 26**, the byname meaning for **"our"** is indeed submitted as unconditional evidence of absolute proof.

The problem with the JW's version of Jesus is they make this Jesus a **"creation"** and thereby deny the Trinity Godhead just like the Jewish people did during the time of Jesus Christ's earthly ministry.

Remember This: Why did the Pharisees want **"JESUS CHRIST"** killed? Christ's trial depicted in **Luke Chapter 23** clearly illustrates that the Jewish Pharisees wanted Him (Jesus Christ) killed because He, Jesus, proclaimed Himself equal to God. The comparable statute is a legal declaration. No **"CREATION"** can **"EVER"** be **"EQUAL"** with God. A **"Creator can NOT be a creation."**

"Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?" **Romans 9:21.**

Therefore, when Jesus Christ **PROCLAIMED** His equal status with God the Father, Jesus Christ legally proclaimed under constituted proclamation to be God because he proclaimed the same **EQUAL SOVEREIGNTY AS GOD.**

"But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him." **1 Corinthians 8:6.**

Another primary example of an unbiblical salvation message from an occultic church institution is the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. Their outlandish doctrine teaches that the Messiah is the spirit brother of Lucifer. This teaching contradicts the Holy Scriptures regarding the Godhead Trinity that even on an essential elementary examination of God's Word, a logical and rational individual should be able to conclude that this thesis is blasphemous.

"But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy." **1 Peter 1:15-16.**

"There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God." **1 Samuel 2:2.**

"And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory." Isaiah 6:3.

If we are to understand the scriptural doctrine of the **"TRINITY,"** we must know that the Godhead is "Holy," and thereby, the Trinity is the "Creator." As mentioned in God's scriptural book, 1 John Chapter Five verse 7 states that the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost are **"ONE ENTITY."**

Thereby Jesus Christ, yes, big (J), not a little (j), is the Creator and not a creation. Satan "OR" Lucifer was a fallen angel. Angels were **"CREATED";** they were not the **"CREATOR."**

"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!" Isaiah 14:12.

"And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day." Jude 1:6.

A logical & rational conclusion should indicate that **"ALL"** angels (fallen ones, known as demons or devils) and angels who haven't sully (fallen) are **"CREATED BEINGS."** So how could Lucifer (being a creation) be a brother to Jesus Christ (who is part of the Godhead Trinity)?

God is Holy and thereby can **"NOT"** get corrupted. Is the devil a corrupted created being? The answer is a guaranteed absolute **"YES."**

"And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things." Romans 1:23.

& ...

Ezekiel Chapter 28 Proclaims - *"The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God: Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee: With thy wisdom and with*

thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures: By thy great wisdom and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches: Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God; Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness. They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas. Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee. Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD. Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee. Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more. Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it, And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her. For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the

midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the LORD. And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them, that despised them; and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD. Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob. And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I am the LORD their God."

These false church organizations like the JW's and Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints have twisted/alterd God's Holy Word by changing the glory of the "incorruptible God"(Romans 1:23) by creating a false little j - jesus. These manufactured little (j) 's lead such confused individuals straight into **"HELL."**

Dear READER, you might be asking (questioning ???) about how an individual receives biblical salvation. Trust me and continue reading; you'll understand by God's Grace if you sincerely desire His Salvation.

Another example is Roman Catholicism. The Roman Catholic Church, which proclaims to believe in the Godhead Trinity, replaces God's Divine Trinity by holding to various blasphemous unscriptural doctrines. To illustrate, just a few examples of this antichrist anti-trinity religious institution quickly debunked all one must do is examine the Holy Scriptures.

NUMBER ONE: Praying to Mary - the earthly mother of Jesus Christ.

"And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt."
Jeremiah 25:6.

"For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;" **1 Timothy 2:5.**

"And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had

opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh." Matthew 2:11.

Catholicism teaches faithful Catholics to worship the mother of Jesus. They proclaim Mary intercedes upon His (Jesus - her sons) behalf. That is why they teach she is the **"queen of heaven."** The problem with this theological doctrine is this false little (j) antichrist church, and its members obtain blindness from scriptural reality. As indicated in **Jeremiah 25:6**, we are educated by scriptures to **"NOT"** to go after other gods and worship them. **1 Timothy 2:5** informs us that our mediator between God and man is Christ Jesus. Even the wise men traveling to see Jesus Christ's birth in **Matthew 2:11** shows these men **"ONLY"** falling downward and worshipping Him (Jesus) and **"NOT"** Christ's earthly mother, the virgin mother.

1. Queen of Heaven: Jeremiah Chapter 44:19 Proclaims - *"And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our men?"*

2. Queen of Heaven: Suppose anyone has ever studied the Catholic Church doctrine merged during its formation into their so-called Christian theology with ancient paganistic teaching of former religions. In that case, one will discover that history proves this reality. The queen of heaven is rooted in the unscriptural doctrine of paganism. Is it, therefore, not blasphemous for Catholics to proclaim their famous prayer...**"Hail Mary,** full of grace, the Lord is with thee. Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb, Jesus. Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death. Amen."

NUMBER TWO: Only One Heavenly Father

"And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven." Matthew 23:9.

Catholics get taught to call their local priests and so forth their fathers. The Holy Bible proudly proclaims we only have one heavenly Father, and we get commanded to "call **NO** man" your Father upon the earth. Why does the Catholic Institution tell us to honor their false fathers? The answer is utmost simplistic because it is within the Catholic Institution to diminish the Holy

Trinity of the Godhead by replacing it with their satanic antichrist scriptural teachings, thus creating an altered "satanic trinity."

That is why the Catholic Order proclaims the Pope is infallible and can pardon "**SINS**" when only the kosher (real/legitimate) big (J) Jesus Christ is given this authority.

"But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house." **Matthew 9:6.**

We must also note that in "**ORDER**" to gain eternal salvation based on the theological beliefs in Catholicism, a person must "**NOT**" only have faith in God and Jesus; you are also required to have confidence that the Church purifies a person's sins. Members must be faithfully committed to the holy sacraments so they can continue in their regeneration process to cleanse an individual sinful statehood.

Just this doctrinal belief of the Church's ability to receive the eternal power to forgive sins is so blasphemous towards the biblical "**TRINITY**" of the Godhead of our Creator that it, in reality, creates an entirely different trinity. This trinity replacement replaces God by putting the statehood of the Church on God's majestic throne, not to mention a man's work leads them towards salvation by replacing God's merciful grace.

Pope Francis Grants Permission For Priests The Power To Forgive Abortion

"Lest any obstacle arise between the request for reconciliation and God's forgiveness, I henceforth grant to all priests, in virtue of their ministry, the faculty to absolve those who have committed the sin of procured abortion.... I wish to restate as firmly as I can that abortion is a grave sin, since it puts an end to an innocent life."

"In the same way, however, I can and must state that there is no sin that God's mercy cannot reach and wipe away when it finds a repentant heart seeking to be reconciled with the Father. May every priest, therefore, be a guide, support, and comfort to penitents on this journey of special reconciliation," the Pope said."

As you can see from just the quote mentioned above from Pope Francis, he instructs his so-called god given ability the power to priests to forgive the sin of abortion. Before this legal church decree only granted bishops this ability. However, we can rationally conclude that this theological belief is **"NOT"** scriptural. This theological doctrine creates a work-based system and replaces our mediator Jesus Christ to forgive our sins.

"But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away." Isaiah 64:6.

"Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;" Titus 3:5.

"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast." Ephesians 2:8-9.

"For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;" 1 Timothy 2:5.

Although more examples could get easily written to expose the JW's, Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, Catholicism, and every other "so-called" occultic self-proclaiming bible institution, this subject of exposure would **"NEVER"** end. These religions are grounded in fallacies; thereby, how can one trust their doctrine of salvation when one can easily debunk their modern-day theological Pharisees?

So what? I am not a JW or a follower of the Latter-Day Saints, or even Catholic, you as a reader might proclaim. Maybe you are a Pentecostal, a Methodist, Lutheran, and yes even a Baptist; even so, this indirectly should mean nothing towards one's salvation.

As you will now see written below, this earth has a false god that represents all other falsehood gods from all other forms of religious beliefs (so-called "christian" religions and non-christian religions. This includes but is not limited to the following religious systems of monotheistic and polytheistic faiths.

How & Why? Well, because the devil gets depicted in the Holy Scriptures taking Jesus Christ Himself up an exceeding high mountain and offering Him all the kingdoms of the world if He (Jesus) would worship him (Lucifer).

"Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him." **Matthew 4:8-11.**

Let us also not forget to mention that this false little god has been given a throne. The Holy Scriptures informs us of this scriptural teaching. As you will see below, Lucifer is granted with having a governing sovereign throne somewhere in the north.

"I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth." **Revelation 2:13.**

&...

Isaiah Chapter 14:12 Proclaims - *"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:"*

TAKE NOTE...

"Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." **Revelation 12:12.**

What most big (C) indicating "REAL" Christians do not realize is that we are at "WAR." **Matthew Chapter 4, verses 8 through 11**, teaches us that Lucifer

has received authorization from the **"CREATOR"** to control and manipulate this world. The Book of **Revelation Chapter 2, verse 13** even indicates this false little (g) illustrating the world's false "god" even has a throne on this earth somewhere located in the north and **Isaiah Chapter 14:12-13** reiterated this factual scriptural conclusion.

The **"GOOD NEWS"** is we are informed by GOD'S WORD that this false little (g) god, Lucifer, depicted in **Revelation Chapter 12 verse 12**, only gets a short time for his rule to continue on this earth.

Most Christians do not understand that when the devil fell from grace and got cast down to earth, a **"NEW WAR"** on earth began when Adam and Eve fell from grace in the garden of Eden.

*"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit." **Isaiah 14:14.***

1. Editor's Notation: We read in **Isaiah 14:14** that Lucifer got cast out of heaven.

"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground,"...

However, during this battle between Lucifer and God, we are also educated in the Holy Scriptures that the Devil can still **"SOMEHOW"** currently enter Heaven.

2. Editor's Notation: "Somehow - Portal???" We know that during Babylon, they built a tower seeking the desire to enter the kingdom of Heaven. This is serious business folks. Dear readers, in all reality, this is an example of the sincere depravity of man's sinful genetic conditioning to desire such spiritually blasphemous & technological advancements to desire to enter God's Holy Kingdom in their wicked (sinful) conditioning.

With careful examination of God's Scriptures, we understand that during the time of Jacob's Trouble (The Great Tribulation - **Note: Jeremiah 30:7** - *"Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it."*), the Devil will **"NOT"** be able to enter heaven. In other words, the gate will be locked for entrance. What we can take from understanding the scriptures is that in this war which has been battled with man since the foundation of sin entering the world is that God will prevail. **Genesis Chapter 28, illustrated below**, shows Jacob during his dream(prophetic) vision that appears "somewhere" there seems to be a **"LADDER"** that has access (cross-dimension ??? "Portal ???") from earth and heaven. Commonly known as the Great Tribulation (After the Pre-Tribulation Rapture) occurs, the "dragon," a name given to Lucifer, is finally cast out of heaven during the seven-year tribulation period of God's global judgment of humanity and the restoration of God's chosen people/nation the Jews & State of Israel.

"For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth." **Deuteronomy 7:6.**

& ... Extra Scriptural - Jewish Ref. 1 Kings 3:8 | 1 Kings 8:53 | Psalm 105:43 | Isaiah 43:4 | Isaiah 65:9 | Amos 3:2

Let us now continue moving forward, explaining Jacob's Ladder. As already mentioned above, this article would expound with more scriptural evidence stated below regarding **Genesis Chapter 28**. So let's examine scriptural evidence.

Jacob's Dream - Genesis Chapter 28:12-14 Proclaims - *"And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it. And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed."*

Revelation Chapter 12:7-10 Proclaims *"And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and*

his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night."

So, dear reader, you might still ask how I get saved. Please continue reading, and I assure you if your repented heart sincerely seeks the Lord, you will see the truth.

During this period when the devil fell from grace, he has been secretly working behind the scenes to try to stop God however he possibly can.

"For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." Ephesians 6:12.

Ephesians 6:12 clearly illustrates that this false God, Lucifer himself, since the removal of Adam and Eve from the garden of Eden, has been working with rulers of the darkness of this world with governing principalities. Thus the devil helps provide spiritual wickedness in high places for this governing system to rule to continue.

Also Take Notice: *"And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink offerings unto other gods." Jeremiah 29:13.*

UNDERSTANDING THE LAWS OF NATURE FROM A BIBLICAL VIEWPOINT

*"Now the serpent was more **subtil** than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes*

shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons." Genesis 3:1-7.

The serpent depiction was subtil, - Dictionary Examination Illustrated Below

AMERICAN DICTIONARY of the ENGLISH LANGUAGE – 1828

SUB'TIL, adjective [Latin subtilis. This Word is often written subtle, but less properly.]

1. Thin; not dense or gross; as subtil air; subtil vapor; a subtilmedium.
2. Nice; fine; delicate.
I do distinguish plain
Each subtil line of her immortal face.
3. Acute; piercing; as subtil pain.
4. Sly; artful; cunning; crafty; insinuating; as a subtil person; a subtiladversary.
5. Planned by art; deceitful; as a subtil scheme.
6. Deceitful; treacherous.
7. Refined; fine; acute; as a subtil argument.

His **subtil** motivation was to continue his war with God, the serpent wanted to make God's perfected created order fall into sin just like Lucifer fell. As you can see in the dictionary understanding of this wording subtil, the serpent was deceitful and treacherous.

This fall period with Adam and Eve allowed their eyes to get opened. *"And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." Verses 4-5.*

The serpent knew that their eyes would get opened because before Adam and Eve fell into "**SIN**," they lived in an innocent statehood. The devil, through his stealth manipulation, his deceitful treacherous "**SUBTIL**" scheme,

wanted humanity to fall from grace so Lucifer could **"TRY"** to replace God by becoming a god himself in his new heaven, earth.

God Himself confirms this reality when He proclaims, *"And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:"* **Genesis 3:22.**

You, dear reader, might be asking okay, so the devil operates this world; what does that directly have to do with me? Well, please continue reading the following verse.

"In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." **2 - Corinthians 4:4.**

A lost person (lost meaning **"NOT"** saved) is blinded in the minds of those who believe not. The only hope is the light of the glorious gospel of Christ. You see, dear reader, the **"LAWS OF NATURE"** changed the second humanity fell from God's grace. God created a perfect global order before Adam & Eve sinned, and their eyes opened to the knowledge of good and evil. Under this system of natural law, humanity would never have had any pain or suffering whatsoever. Physical defects, mental deformities, natural earthly environmental disasters (such as flooding, extreme heat, air pollutants, etc.) All other abnormalities would never have occurred if humanity did not enter a state of sinfulness. The laws of thermodynamics and all other scientific observable laws of nature would only have produced absolute harmony before sin entered the scene changing the entire atmosphere of all created living systems throughout time and space.

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made." **John 1:1-3.**

At the beginning of creation, the **"CREATOR"** was the Word, and the Word was with God and **"WAS"** God. Without sin entering the equation, the laws of nature had complete total harmony. Why? Great Question. Answer: The Laws of Nature were under total submission to the Word of God.

At the beginning of sin within the created order, the fundamental system change under the laws of nature. Men removed God and served a new god..., and humanity had a new god, Lucifer, who took control of this world, as already indicated in this article in **2 Corinthians Chapter 4:4** *"In whom the god of this world..."*

All abnormalities (physical, physiological) of all living organisms are now defective, and all we see continuously is **"ORDER OUT OF CHAOS."** That is why the devil loves those who believe in evolution, replacing the belief in the creationist system. Absolute pain, confusion, and suffering are what Lucifer desires in his direct rebellion against his Creator.

Example: The extra chromosome 21 leads to the physical features that occur among people with Down syndrome. This abnormality thereby causes - developmental challenges for such individuals. Under God's perfected order (Prior Sinning), the laws of nature would have "NEVER" allowed this - aberration to co-exist within its scientifically created order.

Under the god of this world, sin changed everything. Our Holy Righteous God separated Himself from humanity, allowing decaying death to occur within all living and orbital structures.

"But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?" Hebrews 1:13.

"But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear." Isaiah 59:2.

Illustrated in Genesis, the biological makeup of females giving birth would now have pain during pregnancy. This natural law changed under the new conditions of fallen humanity and earth.

"Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee." Genesis 3:16.

The Book of Genesis also illustrates the truth of a fallen, perfected, created utopia (earthly heaven) as God **"CURSED"** the ground as the earth was now tainted with the biological incurable sin virus.

"And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." **Genesis 3:17-19.**

This sacred earthly paradise God had created for humanity got removed; thereby, humanity would now genetically speaking get forced to live as a creation that is biologically incapable of being cured from this unnatural state. This original unnatural statehood is now deemed natural since the corruption of sin altered the entire structure of the normality of our regulated scientific order.

Entropy

PHYSICS

a thermodynamic quantity representing the unavailability of a system's thermal energy for conversion into mechanical work, often interpreted as the degree of disorder or randomness in the system.

"the second law of thermodynamics says that entropy always increases with time"

2.

lack of order or predictability; gradual decline into disorder. "a marketplace where entropy reigns supreme" Definitions from Oxford Languages

Observed by science, we understand that **"ALL"** living systems' energy gradually declines, and thus the organismal structures break down into disorder.

Most genuine Christians have probably never considered the reality that this **"SIN NATURE"** is why even stars in the millions of galaxies break down. This observed scriptural reality can thereby even get backed by modern-day scientific observation.

When we hear the known unsaved natural man claim that they can **"NOT"** believe in a God that created all of these horrific natural abnormalities, we should direct them to the eternal truth that this natural phenomenon was **"NOT"** desired by God. The genetic condition of fallen man's choice to acquire knowledge between good & evil by using their **"FREE WILL"** allowed for this to occur. Therefore, since our species chose this knowledge,

they (us, humanity) declared war by disobeying the Creators' structural system of the **LAWS OF NATURE**.

Remember, God had created an earthly beautiful, perfected paradise. The unsaved natural man must thereby get informed that this is the conditions man decided **"NOT"** God.

Remember this "natural man", the next time you hear a report that a star somewhere in space died, the laws of thermodynamics that allowed this to occur is because this beautiful singing star onto our God died because of our plague of sin.

"When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy" Job 38:7.

Dear readers, my personal observational "opinion" is if humanity would **"NOT"** have fallen from grace (Adam & Eve (**Genesis Chapter 3**)), the stars throughout **"ALL"** of created universal space would **"NEVER"** die. The laws of entropy would have had a continual energy supply (non-de-energizing "death"). Why? Because the Laws of Nature (notice Big N) created all living organismal structures with all planetary systems (planets (Earth, Stars, etc.)) under a system of complete universal harmony. Once sin on the earth fell from grace, the entire scientific and mathematical structural methods changed. The sound **"NEWS"** is God allows our stars to be indicators for our seasons.

"And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:" Genesis 1:14.

NASA Reference: <https://exoplanets.nasa.gov/news/1516/symphony-of-stars-thescience-of-stellar-sound-waves/>

By Elizabeth Landau, NASA's Exoplanet Exploration Program

"We can't hear it with our ears, but the stars in the sky are performing a concert, one that never stops. The biggest stars make the lowest, deepest sounds, like tubas and double basses. Small stars have high-pitched voices, like celestial flutes.."

"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned" 1 Corinthians 2:14.

"Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left" Isaiah 24:6.

Now that we have discovered the power of sin let us look at how a genuine individual sincerely seeking the Lord can get saved. The Holy Scriptures undoubtedly teach that a person must repent towards God the Father and believe by faith that Jesus Christ is Lord.

"Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ" Acts 20:21.

Bible Dictionaries –Baker's Evangelical Dictionary of Biblical Theology - Repentance "to turn from evil, and to turn to the good"

Biblical Dictionaries -

<https://kingjamesbibledictionary.com/Dictionary/repent>

RepentRE'PENTT, adjective [Latin repo, to creep.] Creeping; as a repent root. REPEN", verb intransitive [Latin re and paeniteo, from paena, pain. Gr. See Pain.]

1. To feel pain, sorrow or regret for something done or spoken; as, to repent that we have

lost much time in idleness or sensual pleasure; to repent that we have injured or wounded the feelings of a friend. A person repents only of what he himself has done or said.

2. To express sorrow for something past.

Enobarbus did before thy face repent

3. To change the mind in consequence of the inconvenience or injury done by past conduct.

Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return. Exodus 13:17.

4. Applied to the Supreme Being, to change the course of providential dealings. Genesis

6:7. Psalms 106:45.

5. In theology, to sorrow or be pained for sin, as a violation of God's holy law, a dishonor

to his character and government, and the foulest ingratitude to a Being of infinite benevolence.

Except ye repent ye shall all likewise perish. Luke 13:3. Acts 3:19. REPEN", verb intransitive

1. To remember with sorrow; as, to repent rash words; to repent an injury done to a

neighbor; to repent follies and vices. [See Repentance.]

2. With the reciprocal pronoun.

No man repented him of his wickedness. Jeremiah 8:6. [This form of expression is now obsolete.]

Many apostate churches today have decided to hold to the belief that repentance is a work-based belief. That only faith alone is sufficient to receive salvation. Some churches even preach that repentance means a person had a state of non-belief, and they change to a belief in christianity. These unscriptural beliefs are wrong and can not get backed up by scriptural writings. Neither is it backed up by the literal dictionary meaning of repentance.

*"And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way. And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding. So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters. And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils. And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts" **Matthew 8:28-34.***

As you can see mentioned in **Matthew 8:28-34** the devils ("fallen angels" "INCLUDING" "Lucifer himself" naturally believes in God the Creator. The problem with humanity is that "**WE HAVE RECEIVED FREE WILL**", thereby free will requires us to turn from the knowledge of evil.

*"And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever" **Genesis 3:22.***

*"Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble." **James 2:19.***

All humans, by nature, in our **"NEW"** fallen statehood, since the laws of nature were altered during the fall from Adam and Eve, require us to choose God, which by nature, the Almighty, is "GOOD".

*"The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works" **Psalms 145:9.***

*"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose" **Romans 8:28.***

*"For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee" **Psalms 86:5.***

By nature, humans have also received the liberty of free will under "natural law" to disobey God's laws. This legally declared right under constituted statute comes at an eternal price. Thereby understanding this reality, we have a choice to make. Do we as a people repent?

Meaning: Turn from evil and live or continue in evil and eternally die?

*"For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would" **Galatians 5:17.***

Isaiah 1:18-20 Proclaims: *"Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it."*

What the lost individual can not seem to reconcile is that humanity always believes **"THEY ARE GOOD"**. The problem with this reality is we

(humans) in the new natural law statehood of our fleshly body is genetically altered to naturally rebel against God Almighty.

"As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:" **Romans 3:10.**

This rebellion is evident in the Holy Scriptures because Adam and Eve genetically were altered when their eyes got opened to understanding evil. Their once innocent state was gone, with the eye-opening realization that evil got embedded within their genetic makeup. This curse (as you can call it) got genetically coded in our deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA). This curse gave humanity a virus that altered their genetic makeup to being prone to a sinful nature.

Thereby the old natural law, God's Perfected Order got altered, and we got placed under the new natural law of a fallen state.

"Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; And in sin did my mother conceive me. Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: And in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom". **Psalms 51:5-10.**

TAKE NOTE...

To those who say well, I did not partake of eating the forbidden fruit, so why should I get punished?

Regardless, if only Adam and Eve disobeyed and fell from grace from eating the forbidden fruit, this fruit altered the entire genetic makeup of every human being since the fall. Remember the above-mentioned scriptural verses **Psalms 51:5-10** - *"Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; And in sin did my mother conceive me..."*

Thereby when a lost individual sincerely desires to seek fellowship with God, they must acknowledge their faults against the Designer of all existence. With a sincere heart, they must acknowledge their faults and desire to repent (change their mindset) with God. As already mentioned, we declared war against God once humanity fell into sin. The only way a person can get Saved is by them choosing the side of the war they want to be on. Do you choose God's side or the god of this world's side (Lucifer)?

Remember, Lucifer desires to be like God, so he masquerades as a god, making you believe he is the real God when in reality, he is nothing but the god your body naturally desires.

"In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them" -2 Corinthians 4:4.

"The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it" -Jeremiah 17:9.

This way when a person truly desires to enter into a real relationship with the only **"ONE TRUE GOD"** they must accept God's terms of surrender as this person was once declared enemy against God by natural law. Surrendering is "NOT A WORK OF SALVATION". It is under the liberty of free will to realize that you are the Designer's enemy. You are an enemy against the Creator. You, out of free choice and thus acceptance, acknowledge that you need God by changing your mind (repenting) and allowing His heavenly pardon of grace upon the souls of those who choose the winning side.

"No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon" Matthew 6:24.

Remember again in **2 Corinthians 4:4** *"In whom the god of this world.."* Therefore, remember you can not have two masters. It is very simplistic math.

A: You choose the god of the world = Lucifer (the Devil)

B: You choose the one true eternal God of Creation.
(Yahweh)

"Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain" 1 Corinthians 9:24.

Which prize are you desiring? Which side do you think is going to win this war? The fallen creation side (the devil and his army)? Or the Creator's side that is **"ALL POWERFUL?"**

Logically a person should be able to accept that God requires repentance because he requires a sincere changing heart to lean toward Him. He requires a willful change in the individual's mind. This choice is not work's salvation. This decision is a genetically natural free will granted liberty you have had since birth.

You can choose the god of the world (**2 Corinthians 4:4**) or the Creator. You must plead guilty for the war crimes you have committed against the Almighty. The war crimes are being a sinner.

The Verse of **Mark 2:17** is a robust legal case illustrating the importance of repentance being required to receive" **"REAL SALVATION."**

"When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance" Mark 2:17.

This verse in **Mark 2:17** clearly shows us two things. Let's therefore break down this amazing scriptural verse.

Number One: Jesus proclaimed they that are whole do not need a physician. A perfect person needs no physician.

Number Two: However, a sick person (the sin virus genetically in all humanity) needs a doctor. Jesus was our great healer. This Healer, this Doctor, thus calls for us sinners to repentance (our free will accepts this by accepting His medicine by understanding that we need our sins removed.)

"And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood," Revelation 1:5.

"If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." 1 John 1:19.

"Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool." Isaiah 1:18.

"How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?" Hebrews 9:14.

"Now then we are **ambassadors** for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God." -**2 Corinthians 5:20.**

What is an ambassador? This word is a legal governing constituted statute that decrees individuals who hold diplomatic authority to a foreign government or sovereign.

Merriam Website Dictionary Online

<https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/ambassador>

1 : an official envoy

especially : a diplomatic agent of the highest rank accredited to a foreign government or sovereign as the resident representative of his or her own government or sovereign or

appointed for a special and often temporary diplomatic assignment She's the American ambassador to Italy.

2 a: an authorized representative or messenger

b: an unofficial representative

When God's Grace Saves His people, they become ambassadors for Christ. This verse astonishingly informs us that Christians get a new form of citizenship. We thereby become foreigners of our old state. It is kind of like people who migrate to other countries, where they denounce their former citizenship and become naturalized under a new nationality. We thereby become a citizen of God's eternal Kingdom.

"And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS." Revelation 19:16.

As you can see, dear reader, under natural law, a person who has believed by faith that Jesus Christ is the Savior of the World and faithfully repented to God the Father, these individuals inherits a new nationality. This nationality is our new birthright. This nationality is our new citizenship in the eternal King of God's Heaven.

Our New Birthright? *"Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."* **John 3:3**

When a lost soul of an individual becomes **"SAVED by GOD'S GRACE,"** they receive a new spiritual birth. This birth is a birth from the heavens and **"NOT"** of the fallen world under the devil's control. Thereby the dead man becomes a new spiritual creation by God since this individual has faithfully reconciled Himself to God by accepting Christ as Lord and Savior while repenting for their sins to the Heavenly Father.

What the lost individuals have a hard time grappling with is that when Adam and Eve sinned, they did not **"ONLY"** receive a punishment of a physical death but also received a spiritual loss of life. Natural law changed, and since Adam & Eve became bondage to a corrupted world, they had to die physically and spiritually. Thankfully God's grace and love is long-suffering to us and desires **"NO ONE TO PERISH."**

"The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." **2 Peter 3:9.**

However, during the fall of humanity since the fatal blow of sin in the Garden of Eden, the living soul depicted in **Genesis 2:7** was now under condemnation (death & judgment) from God.

GOD GIVING MAN A LIVING SOUL

A Living Eternal Soul: *"And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul."* **Genesis 2:7.**

GOD TAKING LIFE AWAY PHYSICALLY & SPIRITUALLY

Physical Life Gone: *"In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return."* **Genesis 3:19.**

Spiritual Life Gone: *"So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life."* **Genesis 3:24.**

Do you see, dear reader, when we become citizens to Christ as His ambassadors, we die to self (natural state) and are thereby required to take up our cross.

*"Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me." **Matthew 16:24.***

*"Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:" **Colossians 1:22.***

This Kingdom depicted in **Colossians 1:22** is the Kingdom of our Heavenly Holy Almighty Righteous Father. When we take up our cross, Jesus Christ delivers us from the power of darkness.

Hopefully, you can understand, dear reader, that this is seriously a war that has been getting battled by every generation for over 6,000 + years. The fallen state of humanity and the curse changed the course of natural law. We are not only ambassadors for Christ, but we also play the role of being a soldier for Christ.

*"Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier." **2 Timothy 2:3-4.***

Remember that God has allowed Lucifer to have dominion (rule) over this earth for a limited period. Lucifer and his following demons (devils) will desire at "**ALL COST**" to consume the natural man (lost person). They will eagerly strive, even more unyielding, to devour God's children who leave their natural state and become regenerated by their new spiritual birth (Saved person).

*"And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light." **2 Corinthians 11:14.***

*"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:" **1 Peter 5:8.***

Therefore, a Christian must be ready for this physical and spiritual war. We must never forget to put on the **"WHOLE"** armor of God as a **"soldier for God."**

"Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand." **Ephesians 6:11-13.**

"Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;" **Matthew 5:43-44.**

As ambassadors for Christ, we are instructed in this **"WAR"** to love our enemies. The purpose behind loving our enemies is because, as foreigners of this land (world), we are required to help those captured in bondage of sin. The objective of loving our enemy is using the weapon of **"LOVE,"** we thereby might be able to help some lost, unsaved individuals receive new citizenship in heaven. This citizenship handed down to all humanity is freely available to whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord.

"For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!" **Romans 10:13-15.**

As you can see in **Romans 10:13-15**, any unsaved individual can have the ability to receive eternal Salvation. In this war, we as children were once lost, but God allowed us to be a **"WHOSOEVER."** This kind of love is the weapon we use on the battlefield to destroy the devil's lies about our fallen world.

"Praise ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever. Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who

can shew forth all his praise? Blessed are they that keep judgment, and he that doeth righteousness at all times. Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation; That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance." **Psalms 106:1-5.**

*"(For the **weapons of our warfare** are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) **Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God,** and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled."*

2 Corinthians 10:4-6.

Under "**New Testament**" teachings, we as Christians in this battle with this world do "**NOT**" use weapons of war to hurt and even kill lost individuals. Instead, we are commanded by our Commander, the big (J), to be militant with the spiritual weapons of God. The purpose behind this is to get the lost to realize they, like every human, need to turn towards God in faith, leading genuine, sincere heart-quenching repentance. This tactic is how we faithfully, as Christians, win the battlefield warfare we get drafted to fight.

Our battlefield sword is not a carnal weapon, a physical blade, but it is the Holy Scriptures, commonly referred to as the Holy Bible. The Sword we use is God's Word. Therefore, as Christians, we are ordered by our **Highest Commander & Chief** to preach the Gospel at all costs.

*"For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the **joints and marrow**, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart."* **Hebrews 4:12.**

"STILL DO NOT BELIEVE SIN IS GENETIC?"

Merriam Website Dictionary Online

<https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/marrow>

1 a: BONE MARROW

b: the substance of the spinal cord

"I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; Preach the word; be

*instant in season, out of season; **reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.** For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry. For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."* **2 Timothy 4:1-8.**

"CHRISTIANS MUST FIGHT" with the Sword of God. We must be combative with the only absolute eternal truth ever given to humanity since the foundation of this created world.

"But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble."
Psalms 59:16.

EASY PRAYER-ISM SALVATION

-AUTHENTIC BIBLICAL SALVATION

The Holy Scriptures "NEVER" authorize us to inform someone is

1. "SAVED." Where ??? - It is **"NOT"** in the Holy Scriptures.
2. The Holy Bible informs us to **"ONLY"** teach the lost, unregenerate souls how to get Saved.

“Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;” **Ephesians 5:19**

Onward, Christian Soldiers

The musical score is written for a four-part vocal choir (Soprano, Alto, Tenor, Bass) and piano accompaniment. It is in the key of B-flat major (two flats) and 4/4 time. The score consists of 12 systems of music. The first system includes four numbered verses of lyrics. The second system continues the lyrics. The third system includes the lyrics 'Christ, the roy - al Mas - ter, leads a - gainst the foe;'. The fourth system includes the lyrics 'For - ward in - to bat - tle, see his ban - ner go!'. The fifth system includes the lyrics 'On - ward, Chris - tian sol - diers, march - ing as to -'. The sixth system includes the lyrics 'war, With the cross of'. The seventh system includes the lyrics 'Je - sus go - ing on be - fore!'. The score ends with a double bar line. The source 'Hymnary.org' is printed at the bottom.

1. On - ward, Chris - tian sol - diers, march - ing as to war,
2. At the sign of tri - umph Sa - tan's host doth flee;
3. Like a migh - ty ar - my moves the church of God;
4. On - ward, then, ye peo - ple, join our hap - py throng,

With the cross of Je - sus go - ing on be - fore!
On, then, Chris - tian sol - diers, on to vic - to - ry!
Bro - thers, we are tread - ing where the saints have trod;
Blend with ours your voi - ces in the tri - umph song;

Christ, the roy - al Mas - ter, leads a - gainst the foe;
Hell's foun - da - tions qui - ver at the shout of praise;
We are not di - vi - ded; all one bo - dy we,
Glo - ry, laud, and ho - nor, un - to Christ the King,

For - ward in - to bat - tle, see his ban - ner go!
Bro - thers, lift your voi - ces, loud your an - thems raise!
One in hope and doc - trine, one in cha - ri - ty,
This thro' count - less a - ges men and an - gels sing,

On - ward, Chris - tian sol - diers, march - ing as to -

war, With the cross of

Je - sus go - ing on be - fore!

Hymnary.org

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." John 3:16.

"Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;" Acts 3:19.

"Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them." Matthew 18:18-20.

3. The Divine Scripture's instructions for the Congregation of Believers is to carefully examine **"Them & Yourself"** by their fruits as they have made the proclamation of Salvation.

"Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?" 2 Corinthians 13:5.

"Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven." Matthew 7:16-21.

Easy prayer-ism is a modern-day unscriptural teaching that has led to the outright growth of apostate blindness with various denominations. Although one professes Christ with a repented heart towards the Heavenly Father, easy prayer-ism is not how one gets genuinely Born Again.

Neither the Pastor nor the Church Elders nor Anyone have the authority to proclaim that someone is Saved. Salvation is between the lost soul of that person and the Father. Christians in this fight are only messengers. In the entire historical record of Church History about evangelizing to the unsaved, until modern-area, easy prayer-ism would have got decreed under Church statute as blasphemous towards the Eternal Creator.

God Pardon's Sin - Law of Nature

Question: What is a Pardon?

Answer: "A pardon is the use of executive power that exempts the individual to whom it was given from punishment..."

Legal Reference Link: <https://www.law.cornell.edu/wex/pardon>

*"These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and **King of kings**: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful."* **Revelation 17:14.**

As you can see, under the laws of nature, humanity is guilty of a governing criminal system by the King of Kings. This action requires, under nature's direction, only two plausible legal options under a constituted statute of natural law.

Number One: The crimes of humanity must get sentenced with just punishment by the King of Kings. The King of Kings also has the sovereign authority to pardon such criminals. (Note: This is not a right but a privilege)

Number Two: The King of Kings also has the sovereign authority to pardon such criminals. (Note: This is not a right, but a privilege.)

Countries around the world have some form of pardon rights. For example, The President of the United States is given this authority under the Article II of the United States Constitution, "...he shall have power to grant reprieves and pardons for offenses against the United States,..." Another example would be the British Monarch. The current king, as this is written, is King Charles III. Under England's constitutional monarchy system, this power gets bestowed on the British Crown.

As mentioned throughout this article, we are soldiers for Jesus Christ once we become genuinely Saved (big S).

Note: Dear Reader, this is not a little s = non-real salvation but genuinely Saved by God's Grace.

At this moment, we are adopted into God's family and reunited with God since the fall of Adam and Eve. Thereby as soldiers for God while still walking on this earth, we have commanders (leaders) we must follow.

"And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;" **1 Thessalonians 5:12.**

"Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord."

Romans 6:8-11.

Like all governing nations, soldiers have their ranking system of authority. For example, the United States Army ranking system for the enlisted is as follows:

Army Ranks: Junior Enlisted (E-1 to E-3)

Private 2nd Class (E-2) ...

Private First Class (E-3) ...

Army Specialist (E-4) ...

Corporal (E-4) ...

Sergeant (E-5) ...

Staff Sergeant (E-6) ...

Sergeant First Class (Platoon Sergeant) (E-7) ...

Master Sergeant (E-8)

As evident, the United States Army ranking system goes even higher with officers, etc. This illustration's purpose is to showcase that Christian Soldiers need to understand that this fallen world of sin is at war with the Godhead of the Trinity.

Your Commander & Chief (American terminology: Example: U.S. President) is Jesus Christ. You could use language that is more aligned with biblical writings. Your King is Jesus Christ. Like in the United Kingdom, Charles III is the King of England. However, the Sovereign Creator of "**ALL CREATION**" is the King we worship.

Thankfully we have a merciful Creator. Although we are criminals under His legal statute, God offers an executive "privilege." This privilege is a **divine pardon** from sin (**sin = under (n) lowercase n meaning:** corrupted natural law = fallen world.) Once this absolution gets granted, the Saved are now getting reconciled with God with a clemency (pardon) **which = the big wording N**; thereby, we are reentering the original Natural Law, which is "perfection through Christ."

"And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." **1 Corinthians 15:45 - 15:49.**

Do you see, dear reader? When an individual gets Saved (Big S = Genuine Salvation), they are spiritually born again. The first Adam (perfect before sin corrupting 'natural law'), now corrupted, needed redemption. The Bible talks about Jesus, as mentioned above in **1 Corinthians 15:45-49** as a second Adam. What is the symbolic meaning? Easy Answer.

Answer: First Adam (sinned, thereby "Big N = Natural Law now corrupted.) Humanity is now temporarily conquered by Satan (Starting Point: Garden of Eden). Laws of 'Nature' (big N) now become a little n = the devil's dominion. Man has a "CHOICE" granted by Free Will (**repentance definition:** change of mind) to choose Lucifer (god of this world) **"OR"** to remove themselves from his control. Turn from being a **"SINNER"** and thereby accept the second Adam (Jesus Christ), reentering the big N (Natural) law that the Creator intended from the beginning.

You see, without "FREE WILL," we can "NOT" repent. Repentance is not a work-based salvation message. In the Garden of Eden, Adam & Eve entered into "SIN" their eyes were open to **good and "EVIL."**

"And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." **Genesis 2:15 - 2:17.**

Once the eyes of humanity 'got opened' to the knowledge of good **& Evil,** humankind had to make a choice individually (Each person).

Biblical Dictionary Meaning: 'Repentance'

Reference Link: <https://www.biblestudytools.com/dictionary/repentance/>

"...To repent and to convert involved obedience to God's revealed will, placing trust in him, turning away from all evil and ungodliness..."

Thereby this is the smoking gun proof one needs to understand and debunk those who claim "Repenting" is not required for genuine Salvation. If the Holy Scriptures proclaim our eyes are opened to the knowledge of good and evil, we must willfully change our minds and turn away from corruption (sin/evil).

Something to Consider ...

"...A pardon is one form of the clemency power of the president, the others being commutation of sentence, remission of fine or restitution, and reprieve. A person may decide not to accept a pardon, in which case it does not take effect, according to a Supreme Court majority opinion in *Burdick v. United States*..."

Reference Link:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Federal_pardons_in_the_United_States

So ...

Under God's legal Kingship, He grants the pardon power to those "who accept," not "reject." Accepting God's executive pardon from a legal terminology & **theological** position, one must accept guilt (**free will & change their mind**) by accepting Jesus Christ, who paid for the sins at Calvary.

"For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it *is* great." **Psalms 25:11**

As we can see, a **pardon from God is 100% needed** to get reconciled with the Sovereign of Natural Law (God & His Dominion, aka, Kingdom). The difference between our Creator's pardon and a pardon from a governmental institution of this world (USA, UK, Germany, etc.) is this pardon is eternal, and this clemency removes the sins that get recorded under the penal code of God's Thrown. This amnesty (pardon) thereby grants a Christian the right to reunification with our Almighty Creator.

God's Penal Code Recorded: *"And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."* **Revelation 20:15. Jesus Christ (Pardon's Sins):**

"But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house."

Matthew 9:6.

- - Kings of Kings (Rev 17:14) - - >

REMEMBER Do not forget that to receive this eternal pardon from the penal code of (sin) against God's Kingdom, humankind must accept God's pardon out of a free will choice (change of mind) and seek His pardon.

"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me."

Revelation 3:20.

Jesus Christ in His Sovereign Kingdom (Authority) granted under perfected Natural Law (Big N = Big J for the Messiah Jesus) is willing to sign the application for this pardon for anyone who desires if they accept guilt and repent (**Repent:** change their mind) believe that His signature (which by the way gets signed in the Blood of Jesus, **1 Peter 3:19** *"But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:"*) who gives the **official stamp** to receive this legally decreed constituted by the throne of God removal of justified punishment (eternal damnation 'HELL') and is thereby declared right with God to enter the Holy Kingdom of God.

"And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission." **Hebrews 9:22.**

REMEMBER

Without the pardon of Jesus Christ, you can not

enter the streets of gold.

"And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass."
Revelation 21:21.

You can not enter God's Kingdom. The sentence under **God's Natural Law** must enforce the full wrath of eternal damnation ("HELL"). This judgment is an eternal life sentence of burning pain **without the right of appeal or parole**. As a result, you shall get given the 'eternal death' sentence of misery. Under Natural Law, a man got given an eternal spirit. This spirit of rebellion will receive an eternal death sentence. Still, since the spirit lives on eternally, the soul of man shall never cease to stop but stay in a judgment state of burning pain, which gets decreed under God's legal penal code, the second death.

*"But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death." **Revelation 21:8.***

Or ...

Dear reader, I urge with you, that you seek the royal Pardon from Jesus Christ before the trial begins (eternal judgment). **Remember:** Once the trial starts, the pardon is off the table.

*"If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed." **John 8:36.***

Every Sovereign State has its form of constitutional governance. This governance includes the royal courtyard of God's Kingdom. For example, The United States is a founded constitutional republic ruled by the land's supreme law, the Federal Constitution. Another example would be England, which operates under a modern-day constitutional democratic monarchy. These two examples get governed under God's acceptance and allowed ('approved') by the Father's Eternal Sovereignty.

"Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God." **Romans 13:1.**

However, these rules of principalities are carnal and shall eventually come to an end. In due course, all humankind shall still receive a trial under the Creator's Throne. God's Kingdom has established a system of law for which we shall be held accountable under tribunal. This legally codified law is the Holy Scriptures (Commonly referred to as the Holy Bible). Most Christians (Big C = Real Christians) do not realize that the Holy Bible is, in reality, the codified legal system of God's Constitution, which is a Christian's mandated order to obey God's Eternal Constitution (The Holy Bible).

Take Note: Although Christians are Saved by God's merciful grace, until we are in Heaven, our fleshly bodies will still sin. But scriptural-based evidence supporting genuine Christians will continue throughout their walk with Christ to continue to repent by "confessing one's sins." Christians walking on this earth are **"NOT"** sinless perfected until we receive our new bodies in God's Kingdom. Those who preach a Christian on this earth will have a sinless perfection state are indeed wrong.

"If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us." **1 John 1:9-10.**

Unlike earthly codified legal and, yes, feeble systems, man's governance (ruled by the devil) shall not be eternal. The ancient Roman Constitutions all rotted, and all other legal systems man creates will eventually end. Even some scholars that decree the current oldest working declared national constitution written by man enforced today, the United States Constitution, shall at some point fail and get eroded in the memory bank of God's recorded eternal history. The Holy Bible shall **"NEVER"** stall, and this legally codified law shall prevail eternally with absolute grandstanding authority.

“Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.”

Matthew 5:17.

Jesus Christ is the King of Kings, and He fulfilled the Law. Remember we illustrated that the realm of the Natural Law (Big N) (God) got replaced with the devil's sphere of natural Law (little n). You see, dear reader, this is because a trial awaits the unnatural men/women (unnatural represents little n). Let's not forget that a tribunal also waits for the Natural (Natural represents Big N) men/women of Christians. The difference is one who holds a royal pardon of sin and one who is still under their natural (little n) state of genetic birthed sin.

You see, dear reader, under this war, we have a **"Thesis & an Anti-Thesis."**

The thesis is God's ordained Natural Law (His Sovereignty), and the anti-thesis is the false god's natural law (his lies). **Which one do you accept and believe?**

“No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.” **Matthew 6:24.**

JUST A FEW EXAMPLES OF THE WAR BETWEEN THE THESIS & ANTI-THESIS

Paper Version: If you do **“NOT”** have a Bible please visit the online King James Version to look up the links (verses) below.

Bookmark

<https://www.kingjamesbibleonline.org>

You might ponder why the list above about this **“Thesis & Anti-Thesis”** matters at a person's trial with God? It is a great question, and it is a very simplistic answer.

Answer: Because our fleshly nature war's against the Christian that is

given the Spirit of God. **"AND"** for those non-believers, the trial will show that they choose the path against God's ordained law (Natural Law), aka., the Holy Scriptures and followed the anti-thesis (corrupted little (n) natural law of sin.

Christians: *“For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.” Galatians 5:17.*

Non-Christians: *“But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.” 1 Corinthians 2:14.*

When an individual becomes an authentic Christian, such a person receives a spiritual birth; this was when God recorded the pardon of sin. Remember, the meaning of sin is a crime against God. The offense (crime) is waiting for sentencing on one's judgment day.

Thesis (True God) - Yahweh (A Name for God)	Bible Verses	Anti-Thesis (False god) - Lucifer (Man's god)	Bible Verses
Jesus in Genesis Note: <u>Beginning of Creation</u>	<u>Genesis 1:26-1</u> Note: Word "Our" = Plural	Devil proclaims man will be like God	<u>Genesis 3:5</u>
Jesus O.T. & N.T. Birth	<u>Isaiah 9:6</u> <u>Luke 2:7-11</u>	Plot to Kill Jesus @ Birth	<u>Matthew 2:16</u>
Jesus Rebuilds Temple	<u>John 2:19-21</u>	False Temple	<u>2 Thessalonians 2:4</u>
God Rebuilds New Earth & Heaven	<u>2 Peter 3:13</u>	Devil Pretends he's god	<u>Revelation 13:4</u>
God Can't Lie	<u>Numbers 23:19</u>	False god Lies	<u>John 8:44</u>
God's Righteous	<u>Psalms 11:7</u>	False god's Unrighteous	<u>1 John 3:8 (a & b)</u>
God's Holy	<u>1 Samuel 2:2</u>	False god UnHoly	<u>2 Corinthians 4:3-4(a)</u>
God's Throne	<u>Isaiah 40:22</u>	False god's Throne	<u>Isaiah 14:12-15</u>
Messiah - O.T. & N.T.	<u>Isaiah 53</u> <u>Matthew 21:9</u>	Anti-Messiah	<u>Revelation 13:16-17</u>

“There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he

*enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water **and of the Spirit**, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again." John 3:1-7.*

Do you think the Holy Bible is only a history book giving us illustrations and only stories? The Bible is the Living Word of God. The Bible is, in reality, a Living Constitutional System of God's Sovereign Kingship. The Old Testament was the beginning of God's Written Constitutional Codified Laws for humanity to understand and "**OBEY.**"

The New Testament was God's completed eternal writings of codified law for humanity to understand and "**OBEY.**"

Codify

Reference Link: <https://www.law.cornell.edu/wex/codify>

"To codify means to arrange laws, rules, or regulations into a systematic code. The process of codification can involve taking judicial decisions or legislative acts and turning them into codified law. This process does not necessarily create new law, it merely arranges existing law, usually by subject, into a code..."

Once humanity genetically fell into "**SIN**," God started His process to codify His legal statutes in His recorded Holy Scriptures for fallen man to understand and, by free will, choose to either obey "**OR**" not.

Now those who are "**NOT**" born again, thereby will not receive the pardon of sin(crime against God) shall be scheduled an appointed day in God's Great White Throne Judgement.

Revelation Chapter 20:11-15 Proclaims - *"And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which*

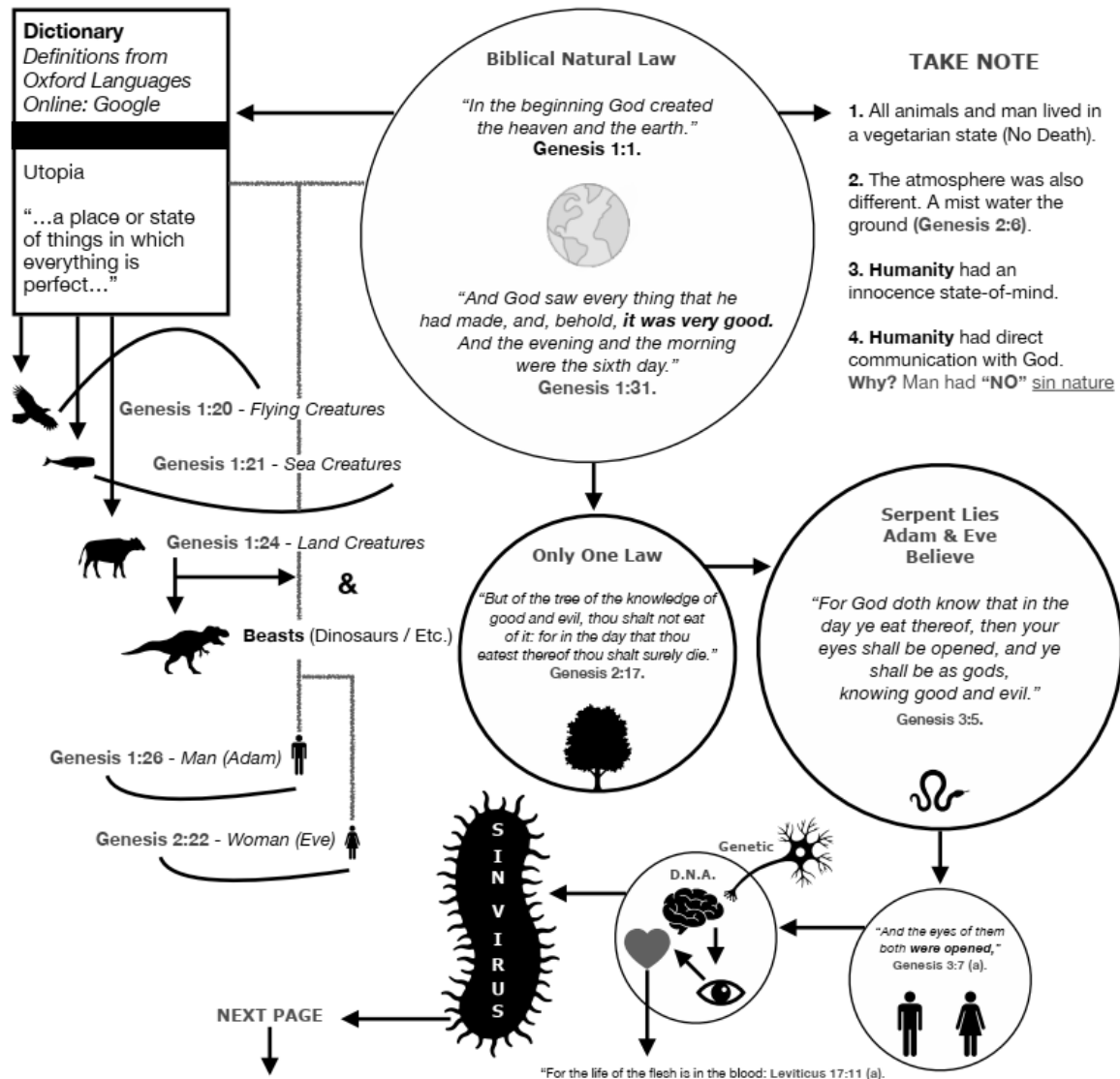
were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."

However, those who **"ARE"** born again, having received the pardon of sin (crime against God), shall have a scheduled appointment at the Judgement Seat of Christ.

2 Corinthians 5:9-11 Proclaims - *"Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences."*

As you dear readers can see in the **Web Word Illustration - Part One** graphical chart, **"SIN"** became genetically coded within the blood of tainted humanity. This **"SIN"** created a separation from God since He is Holy. This natural global order of God's created utopia of all living creatures on earth was now tainted. Humanity only had one straightforward rule, and that ordained elementary rule was to **"NOT"** eat of the tree of knowledge between good & evil (**Genesis 2:17**).

Word Web Illustration - Part One



As you dear readers can see in the **Web Word Illustration - Part One** graphical chart, **"SIN"** became genetically coded within the blood of tainted humanity. This **"SIN"** created a separation from God since He is Holy. This natural global order of God's created utopia of all living creatures on earth was now tainted. Humanity only had one straightforward rule, and that ordained elementary rule was to **"NOT"** eat of the tree of knowledge between good & evil (**Genesis 2:17**).

You see, dear readers, the Serpent (The Devil & demons) - fell from grace, now fallen the Devil declared a declaration of war against the Almighty Creator.

“And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.” **Luke 10:18.**

That is why the Holy Scriptures inform us of this reality when God cast Lucifer down to the earth. Lucifer sought revenge by seeing if humanity would follow in his footsteps. He used stealth and manipulating lies to get Eve & Adam to sin, thus cursing God's global order. Thereby the **"Big N"** of the Natural law and order was overturned, and Lucifer has been thriving to create his anti-thesis order controlled under his throne since that horrific moment in human history. This moment in the Garden of Eden is why we have had death & turmoil ever since. All wars from ancient periods to modern-days, including the advancement of weapons of mass destruction (nukes/vacuum bombs/etc.), are all related to the false god of this world, Lucifer.

When we see children dying of cancer or massive starvation, what we witness in third world nations is all related to the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. We see evil crimes, such as rapists seeking the destruction of people's innocence, because of that forbidden fruit. We see deformities (mild or severe) regardless of whether it is of the outward physical elements of us living beings or mental deformities (such as dyslexia); this is because the crime of sin taints humanity's genetic makeup. We could consider this the first-ever historically recorded biological attack on our genetic beings caused by the manipulation of the serpent. This virus created generations upon generations of nothing but a depraved, violent humanity.

This sin virus forces the One True Holy God to remove Himself from such people until those who choose His glorious cure through the Blood of Jesus Christ (God Almighty in the Flesh) resolve the problem by God rebirthing us supernaturally with a new spiritual birth offered at Calvary.

Calvary - Jesus Died on the Tree (Cross) - Paid the Penalty of Sin.

“When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.” **John 19:30.**

Resurrection - Jesus Conquering Death

“Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,” **1 Peter 1:3.**

Messiah - Jesus Pardon's Sin

"Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." **John 14:6.**

If you even proclaim well, I might **"NOT"** be a good person based on the writings of this chapter's definitions, but I am no Hitler. **Listen Up;** it only takes one sin to receive an eternal hellfire punishment. **Also:** You might not be a Hitler (massive genocidal megalomaniac individual); that is because God isn't allowing you to have this form of particular lust to flourish as some have received; **thereby, be thankful.**

"For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;" **Romans 3:23.**

Do you dear reader have a conscience seared?

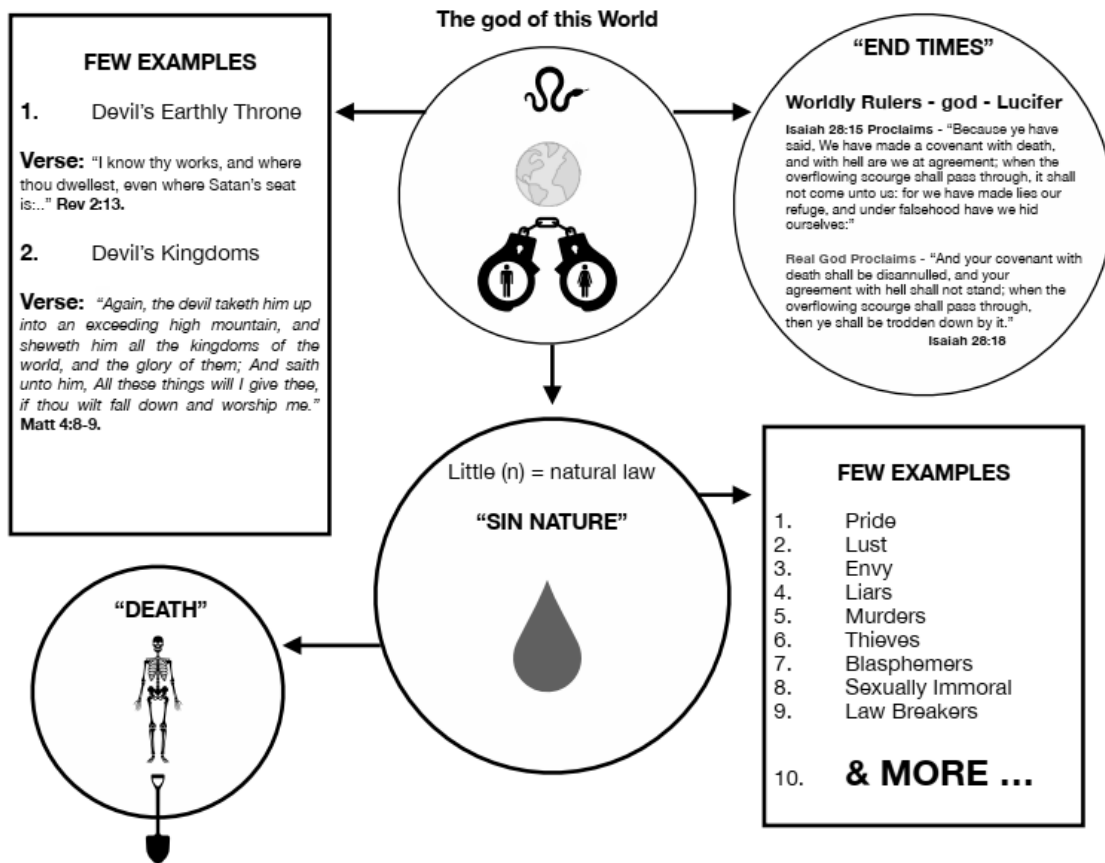
The depths of man's depravity is a never-ending bottomless pit when one allows it to blossom fully.

WARNING

"Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;" **1 Timothy 4:2.**

"The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings." **Jeremiah 17:9-10.**

"And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light." 2 Corinthians 11:14.



"...and let the dead bury their dead." Matthew 8:22.

Take Heed

Without Christ's Pardon Those People Shall Be Conquered

Disclaimer: This section of this chapter has been deemed **"VIEWER DISCRETION ADVISED"** for adult content or parental/guardianship approval for children to read. This portion uses words such as sex, sexual intercourse, etc. As a Christian in the faith of Jesus Christ, this might not be a subject you would want a child to read.

The Holy Scriptures clearly illustrate that, yes, before the Flood of Noah's period and after, the earth was filled with giants, a question should get asked on how giants even got created. Although various archaeologists have discovered fossils supporting the biblical evidence of giants existing in ancient civilizations, mainstream media, and various governing institutions appear to try to censor this biblical truth.

Although this chapter is **"NOT"** designed to expose the attention of these so-called coverups by various fronts, aka, private organizations or governmental institutions. The goal of this chapter is only to illustrate proof of giants existing from a creationist standpoint and give an alternative theory on how giants came into existence. An old saying goes as follows: "The proof is in the pudding." Thereby it is up to the skeptical readers to determine if this article's evidence can get supported by archaeological evidence and explains a biblical explanation of how the giants formed into existence.

Meaning: The proof is in the pudding

"...Another variation of the term is the proof of the pudding, which refers to the results themselves, direct experience with something, or the testing of something to judge its value or truth..."

Some Baptists (not a majority), but what appears to be a minority of independent Baptists, believe giants got created because humankind would have sexual intercourse with fallen angels (commonly referred to as demons).

Take Note: This biblical study is again an alternative viewpoint that most denominational Baptists would not agree overwhelmingly to share in agreement. However, that is okay, as congregational believers do not always agree 100% with doctrinal issues such as this controversial topical biblical study.

One of the primary reasons it appears that some Baptists do **"NOT"** agree with this thesis is because the Holy Bible clearly illustrates that angels do **"NOT"** marry.

Matthew Chapter 22:30 Proclaims - *"For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven."*

The argument with this statement is that angels do **"NOT"** procreate based on **Matthew Chapter 22 and verse 30**. However, I would like to point out that just because angels do **"NOT"** receive the privilege from God to have marriage rights, this, in my opinion, would not neglect the possibility that fallen angels (demons) could not possibly have sexual intercourse with humankind.

For starters, a lot of people consider sexual intercourse as the only primary purpose behind marriage. Although sexual intercourse was crafted and designed by God and attended for weddings and ceremonial unification between the sexes, this would not neglect the plausible option that demons could still possibly have sexual relations with our human race during ancient recorded civilizations.

Historians have acknowledged that ancient paganistic societies recorded stories of humankind having penetrative intercourse with their so-called gods. My question is, are these so-called gods extraterrestrial beings?

Extraterrestrial Meaning:

Not aliens from so-called universal worlds.
For example, in the movie E.T. However
these "aliens" or extraterrestrial beings are,
maybe in reality, actual devils (demons). ???

Aliens or devils???

--

Ancient historical studies show that various groups of individuals talked about sexual intercourse with these proclaimed gods. However, as Christians, we should always arrive at conclusions from the universal truth of God's Word, the Holy Scriptures. Thus if the Holy Bible (God's Word) reveals giants in the Word of God, should we maybe consider **who/why/what** happened for this to have become a reality during these periods of ancient civilizations?

As we can notice in the Book of Genesis, after the literal six-day period of earth's creation by our Creator, God declared everything He made deemed under His sovereign King's statute as "good."

*And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day. **Genesis 1:31.***

So the questions should get be pondered **A:** Who created the giants? **B:** Why were giants created? **C:** What can we do?

We also know from the Holy Scriptures that once Adam & Eve became a fallen species because of their genetic system receiving the knowledge between good & evil, sin entered the world of humanity. The laws of observational nature changed the perfected utopia of the earth. We also

know from the scriptural doctrine that the god of the world, Lucifer, would have dominion until God's war with sin gets conquered during the final days entering the prophetic end-time period.

“For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil” **Genesis 3:5.**

“And the eyes of them both were opened,” **Genesis 3:7 (a).**

A: Who created the giants?

The opinion established by this chapter is the supported evidence that fallen angels mixed with the seeds of humanity.

Notice: Seed is a biblical terminology relating to sex/sperm (male) & egg (female) reproductive organisms co-functioning for the universal genetic coded structures needed to reproduce (birth) another being.

“All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.” **John 1:3.**

We as Christians should be able to conclude that based on the creationist viewpoint of "**ALL**" created existing orders (earth, space, heaven, animals, beasts, birds, "angels," etc.) Nothing is made out of nothing unless God (the only "**CREATOR**") designs the orders we observe. This scientific model would even include all physical and non-physical elements (such as the laws of gravity).

So unless you believe in the unprovable "**THEORY**" of evolution, it is a system of chaos; nothing can get made without a designer. Thereby God is the copyrighter of "**ALL**" creation.

Period ... Period ... PERIOD

Reading the first few chapters of the story of Genesis recording the method of how our Copyrighter (aka, God) designed His created heavens & earth, He

directly declares under legal declaration (Big N) Natural Law that all of his wonderful creation is **“GOOD”** (Reiterating: “Good - Genesis 1:31).

So to the readers of this chapter, **Who** created the giants? We know by biblical teaching that these creatures had genetic similarities to the human race. We know by biblical teaching that these giants had an intelligence (IQ) similar to the human species. Logic speaks to reason. The logical and rational opinion is **"SOMETHING"** had to genetically modify the DNA structures of these living species (giants).

Logical Opinion: What other living species has a similar structural system of humanity and IQ level comparable to our species **"OR"** above our realm of human intelligence?

Dogs? Cats? Fish? Donkeys? | Can you name even one?

Some animals might have similarities (And **"NO"** we did not evolve from evolutionary species like Monkeys & Apes). None have had the same intellectual brain compacity as humanity, except for extraterrestrial beings (angels).

As we already read in John 1:3, this article shall again reiterate to ensure a proper understanding of this theory that **"NOTHING"** is made without God the Designer.

“All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.” **John 1:3.**

So who created these genetic beings? If you answer God, the answer is **"NO."** The world's devils used the already scientifically designed systems (God called good in Genesis 1:31) and rebuilt a new being. The organic system that God created under Natural Law (Notice Big **"N"**) got overhauled (rebuilt/restructured) with a non-organic version (non-altered) synthetic version of humanity.

By the way, in **Genesis 1:31**, God called His creation not just good but **"VERY" good.**

**Logical
Example:**

Who created the oil in the ground? Who was the first designer to make oil into existence? It wasn't humankind. It wasn't angels. It was God. Humanity,

however, can take the original (already designed) oils and redevelop oils to serve alternative purposes, like fuel for automobiles, etc. The Designer built the organic structure. As little designers (you might say), we just took the materials already into existence (organic forms = original state) and synthesized them to serve an alternative purpose.

We also know in the Holy Scriptures that God loved humanity. Even after the fall in the Garden of Eden, society would be given the right to redemption with God by accepting Jesus Christ, who pardons the world's sins.

“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” John 3:16.

Adam & Eve got kicked out of the perfected utopia’s earthly Garden of Eden. Adam & Eve were not giants. God made Adam & Eve in His own image.

*“And God said, **Let us make man in our image**, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.” Genesis 1:26.*

It logically appears to me that the mixing of genetic seeds between the humanities of our race and angels somehow occurred. This thesis seems to be the only logical and rational conclusion that fits this biblical story.

Biblical Dictionary Meaning: ‘Nephilim’

Reference Link: <https://www.britannica.com/topic/Nephilim>

Nephilim

biblical people

Nephilim, in the Hebrew Bible (the Christian Old Testament), a group of mysterious beings or people of unusually large size and strength who lived both before and after the Flood. The Nephilim are referenced in Genesis and Numbers and are possibly referred to in Ezekiel. The Hebrew word nefilim is sometimes directly translated as **“giants”** or taken to mean “the fallen ones”

(from the Hebrew naphal, “to fall”), but the identity of the Nephilim is debated by scholars.

*“There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, **and they bare children to them**, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.”*
Genesis 6:4.

These giants, re-crafted from man's organic seeds & eggs mixing with devils, appear to have synthesized "somehow" the sexual process that creates the fertilization of birthing these beings. Do you see, dear readers, that the fallen spiritual Luciferian devils somehow could procreate with one another?

“And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature. And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.” **Numbers 13:32-33.**

B: why were giants created?

On the surface, it appears that these gigantic artificial (man-like) angelic mutational beings were trying to alter the genetic makeup of the human race. We must remember that Lucifer is the false god of this world and this war rages on to do whatever he (The Devil) can to stop God's created order. The primary purpose of Lucifer's goal in this world regarding us humans is to **"STOP"** souls getting saved.

Take Note: *“For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.”* **Hebrews 2:16-17.**

“For verily he (Jesus Christ) took not on him the nature of angels...”

The Holy Bible indicates that fallen angels can **"NOT"** be redeemed. These alien beings **"SHALL"** not have the right to a pardon for their sins. Jesus Christ took the form of man, and the sins forgiven are only offered to humanity. Remember, Hebrews 2:16 informs us that Jesus Christ took the form of man. Jesus also died on the cross as a man. Jesus was resurrected from death as a man. Fallen angels (devils) were **"NOT"** offered this redemption of **"SALVATION."** **2 Peter 2:4 Proclaims** - *"For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;"...*

"And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven." **Revelation 12:7-8.**

The primary purpose of Lucifer's goal in this world regarding us humans is to **"STOP"** souls getting saved. Lucifer and his devils desire to take as many souls of humans straight to hell. This Luciferian mission is their primary objective in this war against the Creator. So, why were giants created? One plausible reason is that the genetic mutational changes of these hybrid mutated human beings would guarantee a **"LOST STATE."** We understand from modern scientific research that children get a set of 23 chromosomes (DNA) from each paternity parent. A sperm (male) and an egg (female) each contain one set of 23 chromosomes. Logically if one parent is of an extraterrestrial being, would not the child (giant) be, by medical definition, a hybrid? Would this not also have a differential chromosome form as regular organic humans?

Thus hybrid beings would nullify these mixed children from being able to receive Salvation. Jesus Christ only died on the cross for the human race, and saving these giants that have altered the DNA of these spiritual beings would not be possible since the genetic makeup must have some form of angelic cellular genetics. Even a .00001% angelic DNA added to the coded structure of humans would **"VOID"** Salvation to such individual hybrid human/extraterrestrial beings.

Observational Hypothesis: As mentioned above, the genome of the male & female chromosomes getting mutated with extraterrestrial beings (devils) to create Nephilim flesh (giants); we can state that since no medical laboratory can observe how the mutated chromosomes would alter God's original organic beings (humans), we should take note that this is a

hypothesis based on an observational study of God's Word and historical secular writings that confirm these species existing during ancient periods. Once again, to repeat the attended purpose, although we can "**NOT**" ensure the scientific methods of how these mutated steps occurred with giants, we can at least understand that some form of mutational steps would have had to happen to create these Nephilim species.

Remember: If God created all living forms and declared them "**GOOD**," did He create giants? Did humanity someone alter their genetics with gods (devils) to change the original state of these individuals' genomes? This chapter promotes this alternative theory as this would make a logical sense that biblical writings can support.

Daniel 2:43 Proclaims - *"And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay."*

Some scholars know this scriptural verse refers to the "**SEEDS**" of mixed men. Remember, scriptural reference to "**SEED**" is illustrated as genetics. So who/what is this group defining to the audience? In the humble opinion of some Baptists who supports the alternative theory of angels getting mixed with humanity, genetics manipulations make the logical conclusion a plausible reality.

Tidbit of Thought: *"And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground; And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night. And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat. But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter: "And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them." **Genesis 19:1-5.***

Although in this Tidbit of Thought, these Angels were "**NOT**" fallen beings (devils =fallen angels), we can still see two things in the Lot and Sodom

story getting illustrated in Genesis Chapter 19 that can theoretically support this article's thesis of Nephilim.

Number One: We can see that angels appear to be able to transform themselves into physical humans.

Number Two: We see a potential threat to their physically transformed bodies of the human form getting potentially sexually raped if the people of Sodom fulfilled their desires.

Take Note: For clarification purposes, this chapter does understand in its publication that this group of individuals is only described in the Holy Scriptures of Genesis 19 as the people of Sodom believing they were "men" and **"NOT"** angels. We do **"NOT"** desire to add texts in God's Word. The goal only illustrates that **A:** angels can transform (restructure) the bodily form of human bodies. **B:** We also see a threat of possibly sexual intercourse. **C:** We make **"NOTE"** that this rape **"DID NOT"** occur as the angles blinded these men from fulfilling their lustful desires. *"And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door."* **Genesis 19:11.**

However, the main focal point behind using this illustration is that we not only see these men who transformed themselves from their angelic state into physical humans. We also know the plausibility of a threat that these two "men"/"angels" were being threatened with sexual intercourse by the iniquity of the city's individuals. Even though these two angels were **"NOT"** demons (fallen angels), we do see the possibility that when angels do transform into human forms, would they **"NOT"** have the sexual organs (during this temporal transformation period) to have the plausibility of having sex?

Psalms 104:4 Proclaims - *"Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:"*

The Holy Scriptures educate us that angels in their **Big "N"** Natural State are ministering spirits. As indicated below with even more following biblical verses, angelic beings are **"NOT"** subjected to all the same physical barriers humankind would receive under scientific laws such as gravity, etc. However, we should be able to conclude that these intelligent beings (angels) can transform their spiritual elements into various physical forms,

including but not limited to transforming themselves into a bodily state of an actual human individual.

DEMONIC DNA MANIPULATION & DEMON SPIRITUAL POSSESSION

Christians should understand that unsaved (lost souls) individuals can "**ALSO**" get possessed by demons. However, this process of possession by devils is "**NOT**" a hybrid mutational change in genetic DNA. Instead, this transferring angelic power controls one's physical body through demonic spiritual means. On the other hand, giants must have had some form of genetic mutational changes that were not wholly genetic to the organic structure of human DNA. A possessed individual still has the same natural human DNA elements God crafted at creation, but they are somehow 'spiritually controlled' by demonic forces.

INDIVIDUALS DEMON POSSESSED

Matthew 8:28 Proclaims - "And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way."

& ...

JESUS MAKES DEVILS ENTER SWINE

However, Jesus Christ rebukes the devils (demons) into pigs ...

"And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding. So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters."

Matthew 8:29-32.

This observational distinction aims to help our readers understand the difference between demonic DNA manipulation (mixing with the seeds of men) and spiritual demonic possession. Remember controlling one's physical elements without having mixed genetically coded cells is two completely different realities.

MIXING WITH THE SEEDS OF MEN SCRIPTURAL REFERENCE

*“And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves **with the seed of men:** but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.” **Daniel 2:43.***

Christians, their spiritual birth the Holy Spirit. This Spirit comes

directly from God the Creator. however, can **"NOT"** be demon possessed because they receive as **Ephesians 1:13 Proclaims** - *"In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,"...*

Acts 2:38 Proclaims - *"Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost."*

However, although Christians can **"NOT"** be demon-possessed,

they can receive demonic oppression by evil spirits in this war with our flesh. *"Put on the wholearmour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil." Ephesians 6:11*

B: why were giants created ending conclusion ...

Dear readers, as you can see in this portion of the chapter relating to giants being presented with an alternative theory not heavily supported by fundamental mainstream Christians is relevant to this chapter because it shows that Christianity is at war with the spiritual realm of the of satanic Luciferian's powers that has been waging war against the Creator since the

sins of angels fallen from grace and Lucifer's desire to lead the whole world astray even the elect (Israel), if possible.

"For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect." **Matthew 24:24.**

Dear Christians, this is indeed an **"ACTUAL" war**. The Holy Bible, God's legal eternal constitutional declaration of truth, clearly informs us of this materiality. The Bible verse of contextual proof supporting this reality is as follows...*"And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night."* **Revelation 12:7-10.**

Remember that we have a thesis of **"TRUTH,"** which is the eternal Godhead of the Trinity, but we also have an antithesis of **"LIES,"** which is the eternal damnation of the false god of this world (Satan).

C: What can we do?

What Christians can and **"MUST"** do is be the soldier God desires us to be. We must do the will of God. We must preach the Gospel. We must live the Gospel. We must defend the Gospel. Never forget, dear Christians, we are ambassadors for Christ.

"Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God." **2 Corinthians 5:20.**

As ambassadors, we must do our jobs (homework) and study up on God's legal declarations He has given us (The Holy Bible). We must get educated and ready to defend God's Kingdom against those on the battlefield as enemies of Christ.

"Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15.

We must help those who seek asylum from the enmity territory (The Devil's world). We shall shelter those who seek help-seeking asylum by going to Jesus Christ for His royal pardon and informing them how to apply for new citizenship (God's Kingdom). Tell the lost they are sinners (criminals) against God, and if they desire a pardon by the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, they can have it by faith and grace alone.

"That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." Romans 10:9.

"For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father." Romans 8:15.

Mark 2:17 Proclaims - *"When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."*

Author's Declaration:

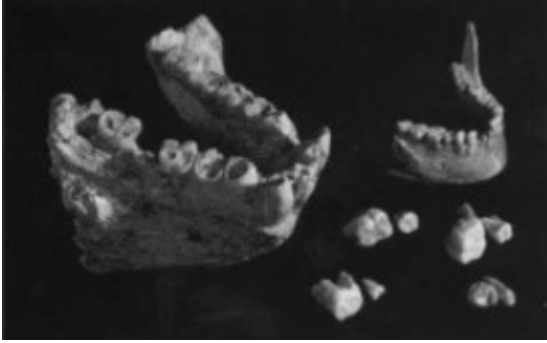
Brandon Schuchardt, the author of this chapter titled: Authentic Biblical Salvation, hereby publicly declares that he doesn't **"SHARE"** in agreement with all the research contained herein to some scientific statements and Christian doctrinal differences that may or may not exist.

Primary Example: The website **www.s8int.com** promotes that one's Salvation requires mandatory baptism. The author of these articles, Brandon, is **"NOT"** in scriptural agreement.

Archaeological Evidence

Defending The Christian Faith

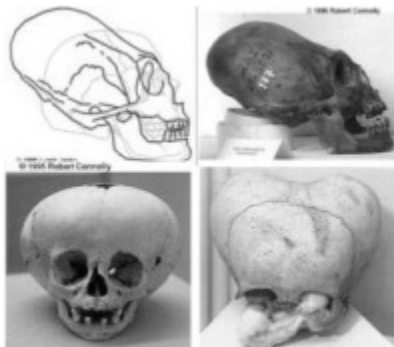
- - - - > **Giants**



“...These people were found with mega tool artifacts, so their humanness is difficult to question. Four jaw fragments and thousands of teeth have been found in China of "gigantopithecus blacki"--named after the discover. Based on the size of the teeth and deep jaws, its size has been estimated at around 10 feet and as tall as 12 feet, 1200 pounds.

The "problem" is that human fossils are the rarest of all, and generally, only the hardest bones, jaws, teeth and skulls survive. As with most "early man" artistic recreations, a great deal of the individual is surmised.

The question is, is gigantopithecus a man or an ape? I personally have no opinion, but it is clear that very large men did live once. Scientists are of course afraid of being ridiculed and rather than estimate the size of the individuals possessing larger skulls and teeth than "us", they prefer to use the term robust...”



“...These anomalous skulls located by Mr. Connolly in various South American museums are certainly the talk of Talk-Origins and is giving anthropologists a few headaches. The general opinion seems to be that they are not the result of medical deformation and are too anomalous to be the result of "binding" techniques. In addition, some of the skulls have brain vault capacities significantly in excess of you and me.”

"When some of these pictures were posted on CompuServe, the majority of people assumed that they represented an example of binding of the head, well known to be in fashion in ancient Nubia, Egypt and other cultures. The skull binding was a primitive practice in which a person's head was tightly bound with cloth or leather straps throughout his lifetime, causing the skull to grow in this dramatic way.

Anthropologists however have admitted that the shapes of the Peruvian skulls is unlike the deformity caused by binding. The skulls shouldn't exist..."



Giant human femur reportedly Found in Turkey...

Following Reference Sources:

1.

<https://web.archive.org/web/20090227183201/http://s8int.com/giants1.html>

2.

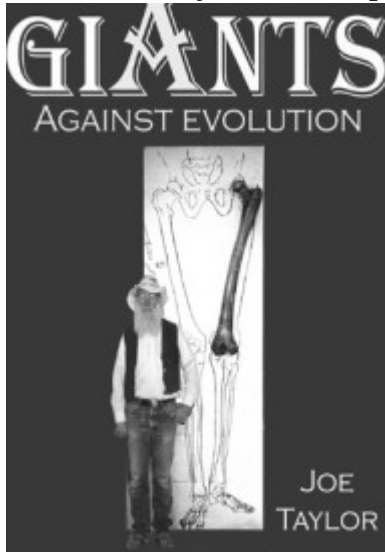
<https://web.archive.org/web/20090221092005/http://s8int.com/giants3.html>

Take Note: Thankfully, the website links referenced above got stored on the website archives link (Way-Back-Machine). The current website that the information mentioned above is **www.s8int.com**. The website, for whatever reason, appears to have been updated (upgraded), and many of the informational links do not work.

“...The Wayback Machine is a digital archive of the World Wide Web founded by the Internet Archive, a nonprofit based in San Francisco, California. Created in 1996 and launched to the public in 2001, it allows the user to go "back in time" and see how websites looked in the past...”

Source Link: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wayback_Machine

“...How do you know all the giant men weren't just mastodons? Giants Against Evolution is written from the view of a paleontologist. Were there men who's skulls held 30 gallons of corn? Can ancient reports be accurate? There is no mastodon with a braincase that size! But the cranium of a man who stood 24 feet tall is. There were indeed giant men and women all over earth. Joe Taylor's book proves it...”



Reference Link: <http://mtblanco.com/2013/04/giants-against-evolution-book/>



The Mt. Blanco Fossil Museum

Revelation 21:1-5

“And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.”

As you can see during the end of this genetic & spiritual war between the “Thesis (aka... God) and the antithesis (aka. false god) Christians will see a “new genetic order because we will have a new earth & a new heaven while also having new bodies.

Vicious

“And they did not repent of their murders nor their sorceries nor their sexual perversions nor their thefts.” Revelation 9:21 VW-Edition

“Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.” Revelation 9:21 KJV

How can something be written prior to describe what the attitude of people will become during the “*time of Jacob’s trouble*” (*Jer. 30:7*), better known as the Tribulation? There is only one way to do so.

Using God’s Word, the Holy Scriptures, the Bible (*Acts 17:11*) as our guide, one can get a glimpse into the attitudes and hearts of the people during that time. Knowing that things are going to continue to get worse (*2 Tim. 3:13*) and in 2023 watching and being ready (*Matt. 24:42-44*), believing that the time is sooner than later, though not knowing for certain, our societies around the world already appear to be showing us a preview of things to come.

In the opening verse from *Revelation* chapter 9, it has been said that ‘sorceries’ refers to drug use. Of course our societies have become full of searching out witchcraft, things relating to demons, etc., that is certain, but it has also become a place where rampant drug abuse, legalization of drugs and even prescription drugs, some of which have serious mind altering effects, have absolutely exploded with no end in sight.

Writing this in the spring of 2023 there is talk in the news about ‘tranq’ which puts people into zombie-like statuses, with videos found online showing horrific blocks of cities with drugged-out people hunched over, doing nothing but standing or laying. If, as some pastors have proclaimed, sorceries is more related to drugs than previously considered, certainly the start of what life will be like during the Tribulation is on display for all to see.

Considering all things and having read a decent amount of history of the exploration of places such as Africa and the Amazonian jungle, drugs and witchcraft actually go hand in hand. Rituals that are done and have been done by civilizations current and in the historical past have always mixed the two and the thoughts are regarding that indeed both are intrinsically linked, holding hands. You can't seem to have the one without the other.

This chapter is designed to provide some insight into what people will experience during the Tribulation. While it is not possible to properly portray the absolute depravity of society during that time, a glimpse can be provided and with that glimpse hopefully some useful advice for those who repent towards God and by faith believe into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior (*Acts 20:21*) during that time.

While the solution would clearly have been to accept the free gift of Salvation prior to that time (*Eph. 2:8-9*), there will be many Saved during the Tribulation (*Rev. 7:9*) and they will experience first hand the vicious society that envelopes them.

Taking a look at the opening verse once again, note that during that time there will be people who refuse to repent of their murders, sorceries, sexual perversions and their thefts. In 2023 there is a battle of ideas regarding traditional views (often biblical based, so God's absolute Truth) verses ideas that are contrary to our Creator, therefore these ideas are from the god of this world, Satan, who is behind such things (*Rev. 12:9*).

Violence in our cities is often hitting record number of murders, the drug use is rampant across this once greater land, the amount of sexual depravity and unbiblical ideas from those who refuse God's Truth, who refuse their Creator is off the charts and finally the amount of thefts have skyrocketed, even causing several big-box chains to close locations throughout the United States. So a sampling is provided regarding what the future will hold and these ideas, these trends will inevitably not subside but rather preside over the vicious inhabitants of the earth.

In the chapter, *Enemy Territory*, much more explanation is given to explain what sort of things are prophesied to be taking place during that time and the reasons for such mechanisms playing out in the world. The focus of this chapter is simply to get a glimpse of the attitudes of the people, as a bit of a guide for realizing what an individual who accepts Christ during that time period will be up against.

An individual Christian must realize that during this time period you are going to eventually become a martyr for Christ (*Rev. 13:7*). You will be killed by society for your faith in Christ.

This, in and of itself, provides a huge glimpse into the attitude of the societies around the world. For whether you are in Kenya, the United States of America, China, Russia, Bolivia, Argentina, Iceland or even Norway, the same fate will await you. However remember this:

“We are confident, yes, preferring rather to be absent from the body and to be at home with the Lord.” 2nd Corinthians 5:8 VW-Edition

“We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.” 2nd Corinthians 5:8 KJV

This glimpse provides a real clear look at the murderous thoughts of society and the Roman empire style appetite for blood filled sport that society will make of trying to locate the believers in Christ who refuse to go along with Satan’s destructive agenda of trying to ensure that all inhabitants of the earth end up in the lake of fire for all eternity (Rev. 20:10-15).

As this book is written, very few people care about the ‘birth pangs’ (Matt. 24:8) that our societies around the globe are experiencing now. They will not heed the warnings, they will no longer listen, this even said regarding those who proclaim to be Christians, including a vast majority of pastors who lead these lukewarm (Rev. 3:14-21) or unregenerate congregations of persons.

All Will Stand preached on podcast, then shortwave radio via the Americas, a little bit with AM/FM stations and finally, as this is written, in Africa. While more preaching might go on via these methods, by and large the response has been miniscule in regards to what would have been expected a generation or so ago. Yet the Gospel was preached and the warnings were spoken. As a final antidote to this willfully ignorant (2 Peter 3:5) society, this unbelieving generation, this book was compiled, knowing that eventually there will be people looking for answers.

The Tribulation time period will last approximately seven years. Depending on when an individual gets Saved during that timeframe will make a difference to the seriousness of the current situation that they will face, though all who are Saved will face the same seriousness of becoming a martyr for Christ, some, if Saved early on, will have a bit more peace and quiet during this time period then someone who is Saved towards the later part of the Tribulation.

Society will continue to become more depraved in very quick order during the Tribulation. For anyone who is nearing middle age or older, consider how much things have changed for the worse regarding the mores of society, compared to when you were young.

Personally I look towards the internet as speeding up the whole process of moral depravity that has been seen in our societies around the globe. A book could be written on the amount of changes that have taken place, focusing on many different factors, but the following prophetic verses regarding society will be suffice:

“But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, unyielding, slanderers, without self-

control, savage, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away.” 2nd Timothy 3:1-5 VW-Edition

“This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.” 2nd Timothy 3:1-5 KJV

The Bible prophesied that this would happen and as society is falling off a cliff the rich are preparing by storing up wealth, reinforcing their homes, buying bugout properties or building bunkers, also as the Bible has prophesied:

“Come now, you rich, weep and howl for your calamities that are coming upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver are corroded, and their corrosion will be a witness against you and will eat your flesh like fire. You have heaped up treasure in the last days. Indeed the wages of the laborers who reaped your fields, which you kept back by fraud, cry out; and the cries of the reapers have reached the ears of the Lord of Hosts. You have lived on the earth in pleasure and luxury; you have fattened your hearts as in a day of slaughter. You have condemned, you have murdered the just; he does not resist you. Therefore be patient, brethren, until the coming of the Lord. See how the farmer waits for the precious fruit of the earth, waiting patiently for it until it receives the early and latter rain. You also be patient. Make your hearts firm, for the coming of the Lord draws near. Do not grumble against one another, brethren, that you not be condemned. Behold, the Judge stands at the door. My brethren, take the prophets, who spoke in the name of the Lord, as an example of suffering affliction and endurance. Indeed we count them blessed who endure. You have heard of the endurance of Job and seen the outcome brought about by the Lord; that the Lord is very kind and merciful.” Jacob 5:1-11 VW-Edition

“Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you. Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh. Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door. Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of

patience. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.” James 5:1-11 KJV

An individual must always turn to the Bible for God’s Truth that will shine brightly against the whims of the world and properly place them in context as being shown to be opposing their Creator, His Truth and true Salvation through Jesus Christ (*John 14:6*).

However, while at current the ‘woke’ attitudes go against God Almighty, understand that these pushes of immorality will result in empowerment by those who push such agendas, so that following God, in Christ, will result in a murderous rampant society who will make such beliefs illegal and punishable by death during the Tribulation.

The people will be dangerous and become more and more dangerous. They will be united in their sorceries, they will be united in their sexual perversions, they will be united in their rebellion against God Almighty and, with the Antichrist on full display, the power of wickedness producing its horrific and eternal damnable fruit, be at war against God and anyone who chooses to be on God’s side (*Joshua 24:14-15*).

The attitude of the people will be against God, against His Word, against His ways and therefore anyone who is in Christ, against them as well. Therefore, those who refuse to repent towards God will be the enemy of anyone who is in Christ.

Your friends, your neighbors, your coworkers, possibly even those whom you still do or used to attend a ‘church’ with will become your enemies, if they are of those who refuse to repent.

The attitudes of the governments will be to strengthen these attitudes of the people, with what will emerge openly as the satanic world government, controlled by the Antichrist, the leader of the final rebellion of mankind, prior to the Second Coming of Jesus Christ (*Rev. 16:12-17*).

The media will be against you, including social media. Though they may make mentions of God, especially early-on, their truths will be about as useless as the truths that many churches who were Left Behind, full of their congregants. This becomes an individual decision, though some might be fortunate enough to encounter other true Believers during this time, but the soul that seeks God with their whole heart will find Him (*Jer. 29:13*).

Eventually, as time goes on, and the mark of the beast is in full display to the public, the merchants (Babylon) (*Rev. 17*) will show their true colors as being fully onboard with a godless attitude, essentially requiring obedience to Satan in order to purchase their goods or services. The war will be that deep and will envelope society, completely taking over every aspect, getting worse and worse in a manner that will be very quick, as the governments will try to excuse or ignore God’s just judgments that will be affecting mankind during that time.

The more clear it becomes to society at large that they are being directly rebutted by the Almighty Creator, the more hard their hearts will become, eventually like stone, sealed with the mark of the beast and/or doing homage to the image of the beast, destined to Hell for all eternity in their fight against God (*Rev. 14:9-12*).

Those in the societies of the world will continue to be lead astray, deceived by false signs and wonders, becoming vicious in their attitudes and joining the hive mind of society, bent on destroying any true virtuous born-again Believer during that time period.

The foundation for these attitudes of people are already being laid and just as moral depravity found it's ugly face during past world wars, in a quick manner, so too, with all of the upheavals with society norms, societies across the globe will morph into a blood thirsty culture, against God, determined in their hearts to destroy those who oppose their leader, Satan.

Though the inhabitants of the world might not realize who the governments' leader is, they might be simply lead astray with the hysteria of the times, in the end when the battle of Armageddon (*Rev. 16:12-17*) takes place, they will have become so depraved that they, the Creation, decide that they are going to fight against the Creator!

A true born-again Believer will not be here during that time, but will be Home with the Lord (*2 Cor. 5:8*). Sometime between the Rapture and that time, all Believers around the world will have been slaughtered by this satanic system of world government.

Society will go along with this anti-God agenda, seeking to locate those who oppose. Their attitudes will be loyal to being contrary to God, they will be unrepentant.

"And men were scorched with great heat, and they blasphemed the name of God who has authority over these plagues; and they did not repent to give Him glory." Revelation 16:9 VW-Edition

"And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory." Revelation 16:9 KJV

"Take heed to yourself and to the doctrine. Continue in them, for in doing this you will deliver both yourself and those who hear you." 1st Timothy 4:16 VW-Edition

"Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee." 1st Timothy 4:16 KJV

Amen!

Enemy Territory

“Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. Put on all the armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against rulers, against authorities, against the world's rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual wickedness in the heavenlies. Therefore take up all the armor of God, that you may be able to resist in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand firm therefore, having girded your waist with truth, having put on the breastplate of righteousness, and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God; praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints; and for me, that utterance may be given to me, that I may open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel, for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.” Ephesians 6:10-20 VW-Edition

“Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.” Ephesians 6:10-20 KJV

Out of all of the chapters in this book that this author contributed to, this by far has to be the most difficult topic to cover, but Lord-willing, this will be covered and hopefully

provide appropriate warnings to those who are living during the Tribulation, as well as some biblical guidance to direction.

As this is written, understand that what country you live in, whether you live in a rural or urban area, how far into the seven year Tribulation you are, as well as many other factors that could not possibly be calculated for, will make differences into what you will eventually experience. In the end there will be one common ground for all of those who have repented towards God and by faith believed into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior and that end is that of a martyr (*Rev. 13:7; 7:13-17*). The only question is how long can you survive, what can/could you do?

Both of these authors have some first hand experience with being enemies of the state, which provides a useful insight into the heavy hand of the government. Also, this author (Tim) has first hand experience of not only having federal and state law enforcement actively pursuing myself and my family, but also the understanding of ‘neighbors’ also looking for us, in order to turn us into the hands of our enemies. Finally, there is also firsthand experience seeing God’s guidance, protection and during this time (note: the Tribulation is a different time period, where God has determined that those who are Saved should become martyrs) God’s deliverance. This story has been written in a book titled *Of Missing Persons* and it is available for free on (www.ofmissingpersons.com).

There has been a war going on since Adam & Eve’s rebellion against obeying God in the Garden of Eden. When they ate the fruit, sin entered the world (*Romans 5:12*) and ever since then the war has been raging (*Rev. 12:7-9*). During the Tribulation this war is going to hit it’s absolute climax of depravity against our Creator, culminating with a sudden end when Jesus Christ returns with His saints (*Zec. 14:5b*).

“Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time left.” Revelation 12:12b VW-Edition

“Woe to the inhabiteres of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.” Revelation 12:12b KJV

As this is being written prior to the Tribulation, most would not realize the battle that rages on all around them. The battle is serious, those who do not obtain Salvation through Jesus Christ (*Acts 4:12*), the only Way (*John 14:6*), will not only be wounded, but eventually will die and end up in the Lake of Fire for all eternity (*Rev. 20:11-15*).

In recent times the battle has become more obvious to those paying attention, but rather unseen by the vast majority of those sleepwalking through this life. The music, the entertainment (movies & television), much of the internet, the education system and the majority of the religious entities were unfortunately hijacked by satanic schemes to cause the ultimate prophetic statement to come to pass:

*“So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, **who leads the whole world astray**; he was cast out onto the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.” Revelation 12:9 VW-Edition*

*“And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, **which deceiveth the whole world**: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.” Revelation 12:9 KJV*

Now the Rapture has occurred and you are in the Tribulation, a time period like no other. At least in Noah's day, it started raining and for all but Noah and his family (8 souls in all, *1 Pet. 3:20*) the Flood came and took them all away. Here it is a different scenario, where the satanic Babylonian system of world government, controlled by the devil and his minions, lead by the Antichrist, with a declaration of war against God and those who are His, is raging in the streets.

Your neighbors, your friends, your coworkers, the government, perhaps those whom you used to go to church with, now are all your enemies, save those who truly become born-again Believers. Imagine driving down the street, passing car after car, knowing that every single inhabitant of those vehicles are your sworn enemy. They will, if not already, report you to authorities, perhaps even detain you themselves, and have you lead away to be murdered by the government, with whatever reason for their genocide that they give the general public.

When my family and I were on the run from numerous federal law enforcement agencies, as well as the Michigan state police, we were also featured as ‘missing persons’ on local, statewide, national and international news. The police used the media as a way for the general public to help locate us, to sniff us out and find us. God through His Word revealed that we would not get caught (*Proverbs 3:26*) and when God says something, I assure you to take it at absolute Truth, for even if all odds are against you or seems against what God has spoken, you can be absolutely ascertained that it is going to come to pass, unless it is contingent on something else.

As a small example, look at king Solomon, where the throne could have been in his family (*1 Kings 9:1-9*), even to this very day (for God had spoken), had he not departed from wholeheartedly serving God Almighty, following after pagan religions. God had made it quite clear that –if-, so it was contingent. The focus on this chapter is not to get into a deeper Bible study on such topics, but simply an overview.

With that said, you can also be certain, unless God assuredly spoke to you otherwise, that you will become a martyr during this time period. What appears to be is 100% of Gentile Believers will be martyred during the Tribulation time period and those whose hearts are yearning for God, those of the Jewish faith will then repent and believe when Christ returns (*Zec. 12:10*). For Satan is granted power to overcome the Believers who are Saved during that time, something that was not granted during the Church Age (*Matt. 16:18*).

“And it was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation.” Revelation 13:7 VW-Edition

“And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.” Revelation 13:7 KJV

I recall with vivid detailing driving in a friend's car on US 2 in Michigan's Upper Peninsula towards Escanaba. There on the right side of the road, facing oncoming traffic was an unmarked police cruiser with an agent inside carefully scanning the occupants of each vehicle passing by, undoubtedly also looking for our F-150 that they wrongfully assumed we were driving in.

I remember driving past, careful not to turn my head and glance over to the agent, not making eye contact, but focusing on the road in a calm and rational manner, putting my trust in Him who Created me anyway, believing, though still fearful with some unbelief, trusting and proceeding past this obstacle.

I was very keen and aware of government tracking, how to evade detection, but it was God who actually kept me protected, who actually provided the security that I needed. Though I was very street smart in regards to avoiding detection, I realized that there were factors that I hadn't considered, things I still was unaware of, plus the general public looking out for my entire family!

Staying in a local motel in Escanaba, with some fresh hair cuts and hair color, couldn't provide full protection, trying to change a look. Certainly not being all seen at once (as a family) was a helpful thing, but the room still was rented with cash – in person -, so the owner knew who I proclaimed to be, but even with a false name, still my overall appearance was very similar to the photos being plastered across the globe.

What could I do if he were to watch the nightly news and realize that was me? While he knew that my wife was also occupying the room, as well as our son, he had never met those people in person, yet I had to pay the bill, and being a sucker for free coffee and donuts in the morning, I would go to the lobby of the office and gather those desired things to take back to the room, often with a second trip for more coffee.

Yet when the owner stated, after renting the room, that he was going to place us right behind him (the first room behind his owner quarters), I sensed that God was using this motel, this owner as a means of protection from those who sought our lives and began to trust Him even more, simply depending on Him to provide a different avenue of escape, should our newfound home no longer be safe to continue staying there.

Since 2012 when all of these things happened, I have from time to time kept up on newer technology, but never quite the same. The internet changed, the search engines didn't work as well with the results, technology became more and more difficult to circumvent, really the world has become harder to stay anonymous and much of the methods that

would allow circumvention of the traditional status quo that they herd the far vast majority of people into, as a means of a total surveillance society, which will hit it's culmination during the Tribulation, are so expensive that they are out of reach.

This technology has been growing like an out-of-control ivy vine, enveloping all things of our society and creating so much information that not only did the United States government have to build another data storage facility in Utah, but they simply can't sort through all of the information they collect. They simply use AI technology to flag and sift the information, having it available for a live agent to pull the data, should a citizen become red flagged and of interest to the powers that be.

In order to survive as long as possible and perhaps even witness and testify about Christ to people prior to your inevitable capture, one needs to understand the tools that are directly available for the government to quickly locate and detain you. These tools that are voluntarily owned and used by enemies of the state (those who are true Christians) living in enemy territory need to be diminished, hidden or removed all together or else it will likely ensure a sooner-than-later capture by government authorities when the time comes for the government to finally authorize the final solution towards all Christians on the entire planet.

You certainly are listed as an extremist, a terrorist, flagged in databases, with federal/state/local law enforcement agencies awaiting their orders to come and collect you. While one could certainly simply not resist, turn themselves in or readily go compliantly, testifying before God to man about His goodness, mercy and Salvation to a doomed society, personally myself, I would rather try to do both, preach the Gospel and evade detection for as long as I could.

Of course, the problem right off the bat would be that those who are truly Saved will have been Raptured when the Tribulation started. So only those who repent and believe the Gospel (*Mark 1:15*), those who place their faith in Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior will be in this predicament.

That predicament will be that they will be living in enemy territory, as an enemy combatant, their citizenship now in Heaven (*Phil. 3:20*). There will be those who will resist, both because they have heard about the mark of the beast, the end times, the Tribulation, etc. They will be militant with likely a patriotic attitude, steep in anarchist form of mentality, fighting to the end. However, avoid these people, for many could be deluded by the grand delusion that God sends (*2 Thes. 2:11-12*) and unable to be Saved. They will certainly be a target by governments around the world, many will be known. The government has been collecting intel and categorizing these people on watchlists/etc. for years.

As far as the Rapture is concerned, this book is written specifically to be read during the Tribulation time period, but certainly some will read portions or all of it beforehand. For a comprehensive, absolute proof article (for those who have eyes to see and ears to hear (*Matt. 13:16*)) see either the book *The End*, by the same authors or the article *His*

Glorious Appearing, available for free on www.allwillstand.org, Kobo or Barnes & Noble online bookstore. (Also available on Amazon for purchase.) Eventually this book will not be available anywhere at some point in the Tribulation or perhaps even before, with perhaps the exception of the website.

So the focus on proving from a biblical standpoint that the Rapture is pretrib has already been done and is not the focus of this new material. For those who are reading this during the Tribulation, understand that NO MATTER WHAT EXCUSE the religious leaders, governments, media or even others provide about people who went missing, this WAS CERTAINLY the Rapture that occurred. This deception is part of 'the lie' that the Bible speaks about.

"Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is unveiled, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is honored, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, declaring of himself that he is God. Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things? And now you know what is restraining, that he may be unveiled in his own time. For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He is now restraining, until it is raised from out of the midst. And then the lawless one will be unveiled, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming. The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who are perishing, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be judged who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness." 2nd Thessalonians 2:3-12 VW-Edition

"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." 2nd Thessalonians 2:3-12

This is probably one of the harder points for people seeking answers during this time period. Not speaking of those who are deluded and Judged by the Almighty God, their Creator, the one and only true God (*John 17:3*), but speaking to those who thought they were Saved, who simply believe in Jesus Christ, God, etc., but did not actually repent

(Acts 17:30-31), nor truly with their heart seek after Jesus for Salvation found only through Him (John 14:6).

"You believe that God is One. You do well. Even the demons believe, and shudder."
Jacob (James) 2:19 VW-Edition

"Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble." James 2:19 KJV

The easiest way to put it, if you are still here, you were not truly Saved. The chapter in this book called *Broken* is specifically written to try and address this situation from a good angle. However, for the purpose of this book, you need Salvation, for even if you were to read this chapter and somehow evade detection and survive all the way to the Second Coming of Christ, not only would the assumption be that you were not Saved (as Satan is given power to overcome the saints during this time period (Rev. 13:7)), but even if you lived out the rest of your years in comfort and the peace of the world, one day you would still die and find yourself in Hell for all of eternity.

"And as it is appointed for men to die once, and after this the judgment, so Christ was offered once to bear the sins of many. To those who eagerly wait for Him He will appear a second time, without sin, unto salvation." Hebrews 9:27-28 VW-Edition

"And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." Hebrews 9:27-28 KJV

"And at that time, Michael shall stand up, the great ruler who stands for the sons of your people. And there shall be a time of distress, such as has not been since there was a nation until that time. And at that time, your people shall be delivered, everyone that shall be found written in the Book. And many of those sleeping in the earth's dust shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to reproach and everlasting abhorrence."
Daniel 12:1-2 VW-Edition

"And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt." Daniel 12:1-2 KJV

Not regulating too much thought on those who are allowed to be deluded by God (there is NOTHING that can possibly be done for them to be Saved, they are the walking dead awaiting future Judgment), the real possibility exists for those who thought they were Saved and were not, to not even necessarily see a problem at first during the Tribulation with themselves or others whom they know.

While they will not have been deluded, still there will be people who will by and large believe the lies of the talking mouths, who do have a chance to see through those lies and inherit Salvation through Jesus Christ, the Lord and Savior of all humanity. Without seeing the need and accepting whatever is portrayed to supposedly be the truth of the matter of the 'missing' people, as well as the events that will unfold during this time period, they are stumbling towards eternal judgment, still unaware of the necessity of Salvation, still confused by the lies and false hopes that they hold unto too. Nonetheless, any individual who truly seeks God will have these deceptions removed from their mind and be able to see clearly enough to be able to repent towards God and by faith believe into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior (*Acts 20:21*), accepting the free gift of Salvation (*Eph. 2:8-9*) that is made available to anyone who desires it (*1 Tim. 2:3-4*).

So now the part of what to do living during this time period. You truly have a real problem, but if you truly become Saved, everything is temporarily anyway and you will be rejoicing in Heaven with your Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, as well as sharing that joy with others like yourself who also will inevitably become martyrs. You might find yourself 'alone' but there are others like yourself all across the world (*Rom. 11:4*) and perhaps you might be fortunate to find a true Believer while still on this earth.

"In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, you have been grieved by various trials, that the testing of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found unto praise, honor, and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ, whom having not seen you love. Though now you do not see Him yet, believing, you rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory, receiving the outcome of your faith; the salvation of your souls." 1st Peter 1:6-9 VW-Edition

"Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls." 1st Peter 1:6-9 KJV

As the opening stated, it is not really possible to list all of the scenarios. The year this is written is 2023. We are on the verge of central banks across the world coming out with digital currencies behind the scenes, preparing for the one world currency that is coming (though it might not be how you think it would be, likely not a single currency, but rather a basket of currencies (SDR unit) weighed against each other with digital fingerprints (eventually)). What country you live in, where you live in those respective countries, how far along in the Tribulation you are, as well as NUMEROUS personal problems and otherwise incalculable circumstances means there is not a one-size solution for each individual.

While this author is very keen at understanding government and corporation surveillance technology, as well as the means to avert much detection and minimize data given over

unwillfully to those who are silently watching, certainly there is much more tools in the surveillance network that are unknown to myself and the general public at large. Considering these things, the best way to continue on with this chapter is to let me make the assumption that I was not Saved prior to the Rapture, that I had heard some things throughout my life and when these things begun, I sought ought answers, realizing that the Rapture had happened, that I had been left behind. Crying out to God, repenting of my sins, making a 180° turn and placing my faith firmly in Jesus Christ as my Lord and Savior, I now set off to both warn people and do what I can to lengthen my days on this earth, both for the purpose of the Gospel and to simply not allow the satanic world government that I am now surrounded by gather me up quickly.

Now knowing that the world is against me, that the government is against me, that I am in enemy territory, I would begin my journey. So understand that this is hypothetical, based upon a scenario in 2023, based upon my real resources that I have currently available as of this writing, with my family. My portrayed decisions might be incorrect, I might miscalculate, I might get captured sooner, I could fall ill, I could have to take care of an ill family member, I might simply die a natural death, I could get in a car accident, understand that this is hypothetical and God-willing that I could warn others and evade detection for a time being. With that in consideration as you read this, understand that the best way for this chapter to detail living in enemy territory during the Tribulation is to use the Bible to understand some of the things that will take place, even if they are not yet fully understood, as well as imagine what I would in all reality think to do, even if I were unsuccessful at one or multiple points. So for the sake of argument, for the sake of things that the Bible has prophesied will take place during this time frame, this portion of the book is going to be based on facts of surveillance known to the author, my current personal circumstances, what the Bible says and can be known for sure will happen during this time frame, as well as the hypothetical scenarios of the plans that I would make, successful or not. This is not written as direct advice for those who read it, but simply to consider it for themselves what this author would think to do and determine with prayer to God, what they will do in their own circumstances. As long as one is truly Saved, there is not a right or wrong answer, unless it is against the Word of God.

A person, as stated above, could simply or may not be able to do anything. They could just as well wait to the knock at the door comes and willfully surrender to their imprisonment and execution. This is not wrong, certainly there is opportunity to still bear fruit as a Believer and tell others the Truth about Salvation. For me, I am going to take a hypothetical look at my plan:

On March 29, 2023 and I woke up, doing my normal routine of checking alternative news website, as well as some mainstream and local news, while drinking coffee. My jaw dropped when I saw that during the middle of the night millions of people disappeared (NOTE: Number might be significantly less...) I remembered hearing about the Rapture, the Tribulation and fear struck me that I had been left behind, so for the next two days I watched endless reports, trying to read between the lines, read numerous articles, heard some mention of the Rapture, of which I fear that it has happened, but I didn't know for

sure. I keep searching, trying to find a website that will give me information to verify that, but most seem to lie, saying the Rapture would happen at the end of the Tribulation.

Finally I stumbled on a good website (www.a-voice.org CHECK a-voice.net, if link no longer works) and found a whole section specifically written for those who are looking for an explanation that my worse fear has happened, I have come to believe I have been left behind. While there is still some confusion and disbelief whether that has really happened or not, a choice has to be made, was I left behind? If so, then I am in the Tribulation and bad things are coming or is this not it and it is something else, like the Rapture, but not actually the Rapture? A choice has to be made to go off of, so I got down on my hands and knees, crying out to God, repenting of having wasted my life, not doing what deep down inside I knew was right, but focusing on the cares and deceitful pleasures of this world (*Mark 4:19*).

I already know that Jesus Christ is the Savior, I had already believed He died on the Cross for my sins, I went to church from time to time and had heard the easter sermons, as well as the christmas ones. I thought I was Saved, though I didn't really have a change in my life, my focus wasn't truly on serving Christ, just wanted some assurance that I would go to Heaven when I died and hoped that I did. Now, with the evidence of myself having fallen short (*Rom. 3:23*), my thoughts turn to remorse for a life wasted, I reflect upon my own morals that I had (I knew and withheld from doing many bad things, walking lightly as a 'christian' with 'christian' morals, but I didn't really know Christ, just knew of Him and thought that was good enough) and crying out to God, I place my faith fully in Christ Jesus, determined to follow Him until death. I'm afraid, I'm disappointed, but it is not too late. Now that I am actually Saved, I turn off the cell phone and place it in the office, holding an emergency meeting with my wife, 11 year old son and 4 year old daughter, all of whom were also left behind.

My goal is to convince all of them to also repent towards God and accept the free gift of Salvation, by placing their faith in Jesus Christ and go on. We discuss the seriousness of knowing that this leader who recently got in serious power over the world is likely the Antichrist, that there is going to be a mark of the beast. We all agree that we are going to refuse the mark of the beast. Whether or not they were sincere or if the 4 year old is old enough to actually understand and be Saved, everyone got on their hands and knees in silent prayer, afterwards declaring that they were now Saved.

The fruit of the sincerity of those prayers and the heart before a holy God will not be known at this time. The hope is that they was sincere, but years ago myself I had prayed on my hands and knees before God, repeated a prayer from a pastor, thinking I was accepting Christ as my Savior prior, but the heart wasn't right, the Salvation was not genuine. As one pastor stated, he didn't believe that without conviction of sins that there could ever be sincere conversion. That was me, truly it is a heart issue between the individual and their Creator.

I recall the pastor declaring that anyone who had followed and repeated in prayer what was said during the altar call was now Saved. That wasn't his dominion to tell people they were now Saved, God should be the One to testify to their hearts (*Rom. 8:16*).

I would guess that the conversion rate of sincerity would be higher during this time period, especially after the mark of the beast was made known. For then, the true weighing of the cost of truly following Christ would be known, rather than a vain prayer or empty words, of which the heart was not sincere.

"The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a broken and a contrite heart, O God, You will not despise." Psalms 51:17 VW-Edition

"The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise." Psalms 51:17 KJV

The world is changing, as COVID changed things rapidly, apparently this Rapture is causing new things to happen as well. Not fully understanding preciously what the future holds, I go out and prepare a plan of what to do with my family, considering everything and trying to decide how/what to do, what is best, praying to God for wisdom in the situation.

The world still seems normal, the sun still shines, there is no talk of the mark of the beast yet (*Rev. 13:16-18*), there is no desecration by the Antichrist (*2 Thes. 2:4*), yet there was a peace treaty in the Middle East with Israel for seven years. I looked at the man who was behind that treaty, now I know from the Bible that he is the Antichrist (*Dan. 9:27*), though most of those who I warned now think I am crazy.

After I met with my personal family in the living room, I called other family members, friends, spoke to a couple of neighbors, as everyone was talking about these things, talked to people at the grocery store, the gas station, etc., but most seemed not to agree and those who did, did not actually see a necessity to prepare.

I decided to formulate a plan, knowing a lot about how government surveillance works, how watchlists work, of which I know I am high up on one. I decide to be careful from now on what I say on the phone, knowing that all conversations are recorded and keywords said on the phone will flag the person's conversation. After all, it is the Tribulation and these people are going to eventually have full power enabled to destroy those who proclaim Christ as their Savior, as well as those who simply refuse to go along with their unconstitutional, immoral and dehumanized agendas.

I know that sometime during the Tribulation that men will work all day just to eat (*Rev. 6:6*). The prices had been going up beforehand, so I ponder if with the prophesied cataclysmic events, prices will begin to sooner than later become out of control.

There are now two people in Jerusalem proclaiming God's Truth. These are the Two Witnesses spoken of in the Bible (*Rev. 11:3*), after 3 1/2 years, the Antichrist will kill

them (*Rev. 11:7*) and then after three and a half days (*Rev. 11:11*) they will be given life again and their bodies that had laid in the street, unburied, will go up into Heaven, to the amazement of the world (*Rev. 11:11-12*).

I have become certain that we are in the Tribulation, despite what I read, by and large being against such an idea. Those who do seem to believe this, seem to point people into a direction that is not according to the Bible, but mixed with truth and error, therefore not of God. I have already been deceived once into thinking I was Saved, when I wasn't, now I am not going to take any chances, but I am just going to follow God, read His Word (*Acts 17:11*) for myself and not trust anyone else.

I know that the internet providers keep track of every website that you visit and hand over that information, upon request to any government agency. This is a backdoor, same with many emails providers and social media websites, retailers, big & small, where when you use there services or reward programs, free or paid, you also agree in the terms, that few people read, that allows them to sell your information or provide it, under their terms, to others, often including the government. This backdoor allows the government of the United States to circumvent the Fourth Amendment, by having the information collecting from a third party, of which you knowingly/unknowingly agreed to allow it to be shared. I knew these things and had my own email accounts setup with my business websites, as well as an international email account designed not to track, nor allow my location to be disclosed (hidden in all emails) from where the email was sent out from. Though I only used this account in a very limited manner.

I also paid for a proxy service, so that when I went online, my computer went to a different computer internationally, then essentially my computer logged into their computer and my internet provider would have only seen their service going to that computer, than afterwards I would be anonymous from them knowing which websites I visited.

Years ago I had used these services after we had federal law enforcement make a failed attempt on collecting me and charging me with bogus crimes, of which I did not commit. I researched how to make it very hard or even impossible to be surveilled in many aspects of my online research and regular usage. They simply didn't need to know if I was looking at CNN's website, finding a cookie recipe or searching out information about the government preparing and building internment camps hidden from the public eye. Even many of these services are backdoor CIA fronts, where essentially people trying to 'hide' are actually going right into the very hands of those whom they are hiding from... dangerous to not know what you are doing and even then, you can never fully trust any service.

I once heard about a government official who wanted to send emails without being traced. His method was pretty smart, he took and wrote an email, saved as a draft. The other person would simply login to the same account and read the draft, reply as a draft, no actual emails being sent, though he did get caught, which is how I found out about the story. Any place that sells websites with hosting can setup an email for that website

(www.yourdomain.com) though all of that information is also public under ICANN rules. Now, we have not had many problems with federal agents, just an occasional run-in, usually when someone would visit us here in South Dakota.

In this theoretical post Rapture scenario, I decided to treat it as we did while living in Whitefish, Montana, and simply go as dark as possible, knowing that eventually the only way to go dark, when it clearly becomes too dangerous, is simply to avoid the information at all or use a location far from where you are at (WIFI) to get the work done on a computer, though you will still give out a general location.

When it came to phone usage, we always had our regular home phone, our regular cell phone, but we also had tracfones. This was a hard and expensive ordeal. In a nutshell, what we would do is this:

You take and purchase two tracfones from a realtor that did not use (at the time) face recognition cameras everywhere, for us it was Family Dollar, where they were sold. Then you would purchase those with cash only.

Next you would take and use a computer that was only for the purpose of doing such things, one not ordered online, where when ordered the NSA actually has an intercept program where they can intercept the computer in the shipping process, bug it and then it continues going to you, unknown that it is bugged. Not a joke, Edward Snowden proved this, I already knew this, so you have to purchase a computer used or new, with cash, from a place, without the face recognition cameras.

So then, this is also tricky, you have to be able to get this phone to the person without saying it on the phone. I had once sent a letter with a fake business name to a person who I was meeting up with in Spokane, Washington. He ran a Christian ministry from his business office there and after we went missing, because they found his emails to me in my Yahoo email account that I used to have, he ended up being under FBI surveillance for several months afterwards. He noticed people in the early morning hours outside his home and noted the FBI outside his business that he owned there (a printing shop).

I knew, even before the USPS had their 'informed delivery' that all of the to/from of every piece of mail was stored and collected for surveillance purposes. So putting my actual name/address could in theory have caused this letter to simply state that we would be in Spokane and meetup at the McDonald's in downtown for lunch to be intercepted. It was just a nice idea to be able to talk about the things of Christ and not have to worry that the person next to you eating a Big Mac wasn't a federal agent listening and recording the conversation!

So then what would be done, at the time, would be this clean computer, not connected to me whatsoever and NEVER opened (due to WIFI/Bluetooth, etc.) at our actual home, would be started up outside a McDonald's after hours, with the camera blocked with a bandaid. Then a fake burner email account would be setup, even with a big name service, though using fake information. The cell phones would be registered, using false

information and from cities far apart from each other (say Las Vegas, NV and Salt Lake City, UT). Once they were active, an annual service card would be added, as well as minute cards, both of these purchased with cash. The phone numbers would be written down.

One phone would be mailed to that person, these being basic flip phones WHERE THE CAMERA WAS BLOCKED BEFORE TURNING THEM ON (as it has been proven that the new cell phones, at least some, take pictures secretly when the phone is turned on or under other circumstances), inside a signal blocking bag that could be found online on ebay or other retailers. There would also be some basic instructions, my cell phone number, the charger, etc.

This would be sent very expensive via overnight, to prevent any mischief. Although, there were times that I had two separate packages that did not arrive overnight (though refunded) and I believe were intercepted. One was a package to Fox News in NYC to a reporter that had requested to see copies of my FOIA documentation, the other was a hard drive that contained video footage of agents outside our home in Petoskey, Michigan, where we lived when the FBI finally found our location and proceeded trying to do whatever they were intending on doing. The hard drive, though well packed, arrived completely wiped with no more footage.

So then, essentially in an emergency, a phone call on a regular phone could be made to the person with the secret phone. You could tell them, I am going to call you on the backup phone.

They would then have to get to a location, without their cell phone or any other trackable item (including a car with potentially Bluetooth (urban areas), RFID (hidden in the tire area of your vehicle, that tells you if you have a flat, but also accessible via readers hidden throughout the country on the smart surveillance grid system, better known as ITS or intelligence transportation system (the mechanisms behind all of those cameras and weird little towers you see while driving)). That location should be very rural, even a hidden rural area in an urban area.

I remember when we lived in the Chicago area. We could walk over to the eastside of Chicago from Whiting, IN, to go fishing on the Indiana side, only accessible from the Illinois side. Interesting, but there were bad kids there sometimes in the area, doing what they do, as well as burnt out stolen cars, old foundations and shockingly, even woods. It is possible to find areas like that, even in big cities, they are normally by the railroad tracks or in heavy industrial zones. Then a phone call can be made and the next call can be planned afterwards.

The other option and we had to use this when we were on the run and hiding in Michigan's Upper Peninsula, is the phone was already handed out to someone with instructions for how to use it. The phone we had was simply on, so they could call from their specific location, anytime they wanted to. We had nothing else to track us where we were at. So knowing this, as society would presume to be 'normal' at the beginning,

when problems really begin, then anything that can link you has to be eliminated... period. Of course, note that this only works when you don't have anything else tracking you at that location, you are already hiding, so there is no other cell phone pinging who you are or utilities, etc., in your name at the place. Also note, we did not have our vehicle at this location.

When we were in hiding, we could not have our regular computer (we did have one), we could not have our cell phone or even our vehicle, of which they were looking for and had the public looking for. We had our burner phone and an old laptop that we would occasionally use, knowing that when we read an article about ourselves online, we never clicked it more than once (law enforcement investigators know that those who commit crimes will also read the articles, so they are watching for suspicious activities with IP's or tracking the IP's to find the location of the person.) In fact, though it is possible to find a MAC address changer (TMAC), all computers also have an identification number. Currently our computer is switched with this software, though it can mess with your registration and cause a problem that way as well.

Back to the theoretical scenario: Having been left behind and found ourselves in the Tribulation, knowing that every purchase is tracked and traced, deciding what could and needs to be done to try and aid in what the Bible prophesies is going to happen, postponing the inevitable, my attention would be to consider food, a necessity of life, as well as water.

I am well aware that a cell phone is literally a tracking device that provides incredible information to any government entity that will eventually be searching for us. In fact credit cards, passports and other identification items or work related entry access cards all have readable chips and/or RFID in them. Already I have an RFID blocker wallet and passport holder for our passports. This way when I make a purchase with cash, I am not giving away my identity, with the exception of face recognition technology for stores that I might want to avoid making a big purchase of food, until it is no longer allowed, as the Bible clearly makes known that there will eventually be out of control pricing (*Rev. 6:6*), likely would relate with a worldwide famine, due to the cataclysmic judgments coming upon the earth, an outpouring of God's wrath, particularly during the second half of the Tribulation.

A decision still has to be made in order to decide what the best chance for longer survival, rather than a shorter duration would be. While there would be no guarantees and likely technological advances have made it nearly impossible, even at the beginning, the assumption is that at the moment there is not going to be a knock at the door, but as time goes on, that likelihood will increase exponentially, until it comes to pass. At that point a few things are going to be needed and that is food, water and some sort of shelter, somewhere, but where and how?

The first step taken is to get some supplies, in case limitations or shortages come on them, as well as get some cash to store, in case the bank limits the withdrawals.

Eventually we will not be able to buy or sell (*Rev. 13:16-17*) for as Christians we are going to absolutely refuse the mark of the beast.

“And a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If anyone does homage to the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand, he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His anger. He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone before the holy angels and before the Lamb. And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who do homage to the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name. Here is the perseverance of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.” Revelation 14:9-12 VW-Edition

“And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.” Revelation 14:9-12 KJV

“And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them; and I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the Word of God, who had not done homage to the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.” Revelation 20:4 VW-Edition

“And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.” Revelation 20:4 KJV

Knowing that certain purchases can alert federal law enforcement agencies and instantly flag myself, I try to avoid the big online stores and shop locally to see if I can find some water purification tools, such as filtered drinking straws or tablets. Eventually some of the water will turn to blood (*Rev. 8:8; 16:4*), but if we are on the run, drinking out of a stream or a lake or some other source that is not necessarily safe, we need to have a method easier than boiling water and collecting the steam. I purchase what I can find with cash at an outdoor sporting goods store and am forced to purchase some off of the internet, due to scarcity in finding what I need to have locally.

Now the situation we find ourselves in financially is this.

We have a small savings, not enough to stop working, not enough for numerous large purchases, but rather enough to perhaps purchase a stockpile of dried beans, rice and other more affordable foods that are likely to disappear sooner than later from the shelves or have limitations put on the purchases. In fact the pricing is likely to be more, as I want to avoid the bigger stores who with face recognition would know who I am from past credit card purchases and I would also want to avoid using rewards/members accounts at other stores, so then the pricing will be full price. Plus the food is not good for years to come, but has an average shelf life, creating a dilemma.

Should we try to leave the country? Well the problem is a lack of funds, borders can be heavily restricted and this is a worldwide problem, for the Bible clearly says that *'he causes all'* (Rev. 13:16), in regards to the mark of the beast that will inevitably happen and at that point, if we are not already collected or targeted, we will be full enemies of the state. This will happen no matter where we live.

With our low funds, all we could do is arrive to another country, rent a place temporarily, until we run out of money. Getting a job is very difficult, especially one that pays cash, which will eventually be outlawed worldwide anyway for anyone who does not have the mark of the beast. Difficult times are coming and the time is immediately at hand to decide what to do, so we axe the idea of going to another country to try and circumvent the system for a bit longer until we become martyrs for Jesus Christ.

In our case we are in Rapid City, South Dakota, right on the border of the Black Hills. We must consider whether we are in a good location for longevity, as well as where to go to try and evade governmental authorities and the watchful eyes of citizens sometime in the future. Is this the place to be? How soon should we leave if it is not?

Right now we are still working, there is much more uncertainty in the world, however, money is necessary to get while it is easier than it will be. For the world is going to quickly turn worse and worse, making COVID seem like a walk in the park. However, armed with that experience of how the government, media, friends, family and neighbors behave regarding such scenarios as COVID, this provides a little insight in how to plan, knowing it will be much worse (Matt. 24:22).

Looking around our rented home, we realize that nearly everything will eventually have to be left behind, in order to survive. So, before the situation gets worse, we decide to continue working, planning on where to go, what to buy and what to do. The first step is to greatly reduce our bills, as we know that eventually mankind will work all day, just to eat, so why pay for anything unnecessary right now.

Every single bill that can be stopped is immediately cancelled. Every light that does not need to be on is kept off, every drop of gas in the vehicle that does not need to be used is not used. We walk when we can, we also immediately begin to eat as cheaply as possible, in order to save as much cash as possible, though we also splurge for one final favorite meal.

Using the Bible as our guide, we decide not to use credit that we know we can not payback to make purchases (*Exod. 20:15*). The thought is the creditors will eventually make credit much more difficult, if not impossible to obtain. However, knowing that eventually our income will be drastically cut, eventually completely cutoff, we also would only pay the minimum required, if we had credit card debt, would even have moved those accounts to lower interest, if we could have or even refinanced our vehicle, had we had a payment.

In our case we didn't have a vehicle payment, but we decide to try and sell our vehicle for a higher amount and purchase a cheaper vehicle that will work for a few years, if we can find one, we begin to search that out.

In the meantime, every household good that we have that can be sold, that is unnecessary, with the exceptions of some of the children's favorites, we begin to sell, for whatever price we can get for the items. Eventually a kitchen table will not suffice for us, so we sell it and simply purchase a used one at a thrift store.

We also begin to hide Bible Salvation tracts that we already had, behind mirrors in public businesses, so that someone might come across it during the future. For we know that eventually there will not only be earthquakes, but a great earthquake (*Rev. 16:18; Isaiah 30:25*) and these catastrophic events will cause those mirrors to come down eventually, allowing the tract to be found by someone.

Things still have some sense of normalcy, as the Rapture just happened, but we are trying to quickly and quietly (not raising eyebrows of the government surveillance system) get prepared to make things as smoothly as they will turn out to be, however they may turn out.

Next our attention begins to turn to where to go, for eventually the comfort of our home will not be available to us. We can either stay and enjoy it, until the satanic world government authorities haul us away or we can make a run for it, before it is too late. Now our attention turns where to go on limited resources, having made the most of the resources we had.

We have been studying our Bible, the book of *Revelation, Daniel, Ezekiel, Isaiah*, as well as reading through the entire Bible in a matter of three months since the Rapture happened. We needed to understand, to the best of our ability, what the Bible has prophesied will happen, in order to decide what to do.

While we certainly don't understand all of the mysteries (*2 Thes. 2:7; Rev. 17:5*), our reliance is on God's Word, not what someone says will or will not happen in the future. Can they be trusted? They also were left behind, so for us, our trust will be in God alone, He will be our guide, even unto death (*Psalms 48:14*).

We accept our responsibility for having been left behind, for being careless about the things of God, about following Christ, or rather not truly following Him, but rather just

believing He existed and not actually serving Him, but rather focusing on worldly pursuits, with an unrepentant heart.

We know that the Judgments of God are righteous and true (*Rev. 16:7*) and we are thankful that Christ still Saved us during this time (*2 Cor. 9:15*), that we will eventually inherit eternity with Him (*Eph. 1:11; Heb. 9:15*). Now as good soldiers of Jesus Christ (*2 Tim. 2:3*) as the world prepares for the final battle of mankind against their very Creator, we are on the winning side, though we will lose our lives (*Mark 8:36*), we will come back with Him for the final battle of Armageddon (*Zec. 14:5*), where He will destroy those gathered for battle (*Rev. 14:20; Rev. 16:16*).

We decide to print out more tracts and purchase a few more, those that are biblical, like the one found on All Will Stand's website on the top right corner, called What Jesus Did on the Cross. They need to preach repentance, they need to preach remission of sins, they need to talk about what Jesus did do on the Cross for me and every other person who wants to accept the free gift of Salvation, available to all, except those who worship the image of the beast or take the mark of the beast (*Rev. 14:9-10*).

These we will leave here and there, placing some in people's hands, before our plight. We also went from thrift store to thrift store purchasing the best translations of the Bible (KJV, NKJV, etc.), in order to hand those out, knowing that eventually the Bible will be difficult or impossible to find (*Amos 8:11*). Anyone who listens, while we can speak, for the night has come and is coming:

"It is necessary for Me to work the works of Him who sent Me while it is day; the night is coming when no one is able to work." John 9:4 VW-Edition

"I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work." John 9:4 KJV

Those who listen, who have interest and don't have a Bible, we try to provide them a copy and let them seek after God themselves, knowing they have all of the tools they need to do so. We do not mingle with discussions of preparing, what to do, where to go, what to buy or anti-satanic one world government discussions with anyone, but rather Christ alone (*1 Cor. 2:2*). We don't have time for these conversations and decide they are unfruitful. What advice can be given, except to repent towards God and accept the free gift of Salvation?

Any other advice might very well turn out to be wrong, for who can know how exactly how things are going to play out and what the individual circumstances might be. Though we ponder if we find another person/family that we truly believe have become Saved, we might consider to pool our resources and work together, after prayerful discussions.

"Two are better than one, because they have a good reward for their labor. For if they fall, the one will lift up his companion; but woe to him who is alone when he falls, for he

does not have another to help him up. Again, if two lie together, then they have warmth; but how can one be warm alone? And if one overpowers him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.” Ecclesiastes 4:9-12 VW-Edition

“Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour. For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up. Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone? And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.” Ecclesiastes 4:9-12 KJV

We decide to purchase some basic foods that can be transported, can freeze, can be stored in a hidden location or locations, for we know that we will not be able to purchase food eventually. We also make sure that we have our guns working well and a reasonable amount of ammunition right away. We also made sure that we didn't sell any camping gear, fishing poles or anything that might provide some future aid when we attempt to run from the satanic world government authorities, the sworn enemies of Jesus Christ our Lord and Savior (*Jacob (James) 4:4*).

Our thoughts turn on how to get some food in the future. We are aware of the stories of Texas nearly exhausting the supply of wild deer during the Great Depression and with that knowledge, we know that people will also be hunting legally or illegal, as well as fishing legally or illegally. These resources will quickly diminish and the danger of hunting will greatly increase, as the countenance of the animals will change (*Rev. 6:8*) to become hostile towards people, even those animals that were not. Knowing that, we had sadly given away our pets promptly.

We need to be able to have some supplies, food and other necessities stored away from our home in a location where we will run. Scouring through map books of the United States, looking for a place that is far from civilization and provides sufficient forest cover or otherwise inaccessible areas, still with a supply of water, fish and game, we begin to decide the best places to go to, preparing to give up whatever life we might still have, whatever normalcy might still be here, when the time comes, in order to ensure we can be in the area that we have chosen to go beforehand.

Also, we consider supplying the area and where to hide the food and other necessities, in a world where God's Holy Spirit will have been taken away and mankind will become exceedingly violent (*Rev. 6:4*).

We know that we retain the right to self defense, but prefer to avoid the situation as best as possible. In regards to those who seek our life solely because we are Christians, for those we place our weapons down, knowing that our life is in God's hands, but we remember for all others that even Jesus said to go and buy a sword (*Luke 22:36*), but we don't have on hand more than what we already had, for clearly, Jesus was not promoting an arsenal of weapons (*Luke 22:38*).

Our lives, our times, are ultimately in His hands.

“My times are in Your hand; deliver me from the hand of my enemies, and from those who persecute me.” Psalms 31:15 VW-Edition

“My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.” Psalms 31:15 KJV

Our search of locations began across the northern states, looking at heavily wooded areas, that are far from people. We considered these, knowing that a gun shot can be heard for miles, so how far away must we be. There are relatively few places that are miles from civilization and wooded, with the exception of privately owned land in northern Maine.

Though we realize that the Bible prophesies that there will be massive fires and the trees will be burned up (*Rev. 8:7; Joel 1:14-20*), we also contemplate that others will be running from the government, taking game in the woods, as well as murderers, who might very well stumble across us and kill us for whatever they might gain from us.

We realize that the northern border is more secure than most people think. That the government had long ago hid metal detectors in wooded areas, in order to alert them to people crossing an international border into or from Canada. We realize that overhead are drones and surveillance satellites that can easily track a tree falling or a plume of smoke from a fire. Plus the winters are harsh and without a 4-season tent, with a specialized mini wood stove to keep the inhabitant alive, even during fairly harsh weather, we would be dependent on finding an abandoned hunting cabin or having to look further south, in perhaps the Appalachian mountain area.

We also consider the larger cities, such as Chicago, that have large amounts of abandoned industry, perhaps a factory or other sites that we could have (multiple locations) to hide out in. Knowing the dangers from people seeing us would be high, as well as the likelihood of a violent encounter, it still provides some sort of housing, plus many locations to easily store some food hidden here and there.

Each idea seems to have some plusses and many negatives. We know this is a losing battle, that ultimately the battle will result in our deaths and the victory will have been in Christ (*1 Cor. 15:57*). Yet, we don't want to simply put our hands in the air for even though David was promised to be the king of Israel, he set an example of fleeing from Saul (*1 Sam. 16:13, 1 Sam. 19:18*).

Yet this is worldwide persecution coming during this time, one where EVERY city will be hostile toward Believers. Every person will be ready to report anything they see to the satanic government authorities, to help aid them in collecting us, they might even themselves hold us at gunpoint until the authorities come. Every non-believer is our enemy, they are on Satan's side and their godless attitude will persist, unless they too accept the free gift of Salvation.

Looking at our resources, the fact that the forest will be burned up, we begin to look locally, where we can make the most of those limited resources. Do we hide food in sealed five gallon buckets, buried here and there in the Black Hills? How do we keep warm during the winter?

Eventually though the sun will scorch with intense heating, causing men to blaspheme their Creator (*Rev. 16:8-9*), so do we even have to worry about these cold winters when that time comes?

Whenever our plight comes, we won't be able to freely drive around. The intelligent transportation system cameras throughout the United States will quickly detect our movement, that is assuming that there will not be checkpoints. So we know that our decision has to be fairly quick and final, as we continue working to gain as many assets as we can, paying our bills, as the Lord allows financially, until we are forced to run and have no choice but to drop our income due to the judgments of mankind coming upon the inhabitants of the earth.

"And I saw, and I heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the remaining blasts of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound!" Revelation 8:13 VW-Edition

"And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!" Revelation 8:13 KJV

Ultimately, there are so many variables, there is the impossibility of never getting caught as a Believer, we simply decide to stock up on useful supplies, mainly food, as anonymously as we can, as well as some other items to cook that food and try to remain hidden, even doing counter-surveillance when we ultimately plan on trying to run, prior to the knock on the door.

We know that there will eventually be empty house after empty house (*Zep. 3:1-8*), as billions of people will die during the Tribulation and man will become few (*Isaiah 24:6*), but we do not expect to make it much past the second half of the Tribulation. Our plight will probably only provide us with a short extension of time, if we are even successful in doing that, God-willing.

In our decision, we accept our fault for not having truly served Jesus Christ and consider our blessings that were bestowed upon us and Him still having mercy (*Psalms 36:5*), having Saved us. We purchase a certain measure of food, not seven years worth, as we do not expect to make it that far, but enough to provide some meager portions for a certain period of time. We ultimately were unable to find a solution for longevity, for the only solution was Jesus Christ, though we prepare, with enough clothing and shoes for aging children, to be able to make a run for it until we are caught.

The theoretical section of this chapter has ended. Ultimately what resources are available, precisely where one lives, what their circumstances are (perhaps they are caring for an ill child or family member), what exactly happens, when it happens, these will remain a mystery and it would not be wise for any Christian to write anything that would be presumptuous regarding what the Bible prophesies will come.

“For I testify to everyone who hears the Words of the Prophecy of this Book: If anyone adds to these things, God will add upon him the plagues that are written in this Book; and if anyone takes away from the Words of the Book of this Prophecy, God shall take away his part from the Book of Life, from the holy city, and from the things which are written in this Book.” Revelation 22:18-19 VW-Edition

“For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.” Revelation 22:18-19 KJV

What was done is going over some thoughts that would have occurred to me had I been left behind and realized it, immediately after the event. As you can clearly see, where to go, what to do, with our current realities for our family, based in actuality in this fictitious scenario of what we would do, looking at the non-fictitious things that the Bible has prophesied will occur during this time period, as well as things known to the author about government surveillance in the United States, are a way of simply giving some advice for discussions that inevitably many people will be having during this timeframe, but yet have no clue what the Bible states will occur or what they are already up against.

The longer before the Rapture happens the harder these scenarios will be. In 5 years the surveillance will be greater, in 10 years will any possibility be of temporary escape? Could there be a nuclear war between now and the Rapture? There are threats as this is being written.

This is written for those left behind, not for those prior. Prior people need to avoid these circumstances and simply repent towards God and by faith believe into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior, living their lives to the fullest for Him. Afterwards the answer is still the same, but the world in which one lives will now be under His divine judgment, with the fullness of the mystery of iniquity (2 Thes. 2:7).

Whatever you decide to do, use the Bible as your guide, not breaking God's laws in doing the things you chose. Does becoming a thief become acceptable now? Does God's law change, does He change (Malachi 3:6)?

“Jesus Christ the same yesterday, today, and forever.” Hebrews 13:8 VW-Edition

“Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.” Hebrews 13:8 KJV

Likewise, the Bible is the real Tribulation handbook, the guide that will prepare your heart more and more to meet your Creator. Salvation is the key to winning the battle, the war is won by Christ.

“Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, Who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from? And I said to him, Sir, you know. So he said to me, These are the ones coming out of great affliction, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore they are before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple. And He who sits on the throne will spread His tabernacle over them. They shall neither hunger anymore nor thirst anymore; the sun shall not fall on them, nor any burning heat; for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to living fountains of waters. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.” Revelation 7:13-17 VW-Edition

“And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.” Revelation 7:13-17

“And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them; and I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the Word of God, who had not done homage to the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.” Revelation 20:4 VW-Edition

“And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.” Revelation 20:4 KJV

To the world and the calamities that are coming upon it:

“He who testifies to these things says, Surely I am coming quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.” Revelation 22:20-21 VW-Edition

“He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.” Revelation 22:20-21 KJV

Amen!

Broken

“Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so persistently harasses us, and let us run with perseverance the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider Him who endured such opposition from sinners against Himself, that you not become weary and faint in your souls. You have not yet resisted to bloodshed, striving against sin. And you have forgotten the exhortation which speaks to you as to sons: My son, do not despise the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when you are rebuked by Him. For whom the Lord loves He disciplines, and whips every son whom He receives. If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom a father does not discipline? But if you are without chastening, of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate and not sons. Furthermore, we have had human fathers who corrected us, and we paid them respect. Shall we not much more readily be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live? For they indeed for a few days disciplined us as seemed best to them, but He for our profit, that we may be partakers of His holiness. Now no chastening seems to be joyful for the present, but painful; nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been exercised by it. Therefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees, and make straight paths for your feet, so that what is lame may not be turned aside, but rather be healed.”
Hebrews 12:1-13 VW-Edition

“Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected

us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby. Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.” Hebrews 12:1-13 KJV

This chapter is useful for all people to read, both before and during the Tribulation. Having spent years in different churches, oftentimes Baptist, but not always, as a youth I went to a Nazarene, Assembly of God and missionary churches.

In all of my years attending churches, rarely would a pastor, youth pastor or Sunday school teacher make mention of chastisement, usually never. When it was mentioned, it would be in passing, I never –once- heard an actual sermon or message preached on these things, an important doctrine indeed! The only place I have managed to find sermons with substance was from pastor Buddy Smith of Australia!

There is much to be said, while this is being written specifically as a chapter in a book, from the mindset of explaining how they were left behind when the Rapture happened and why they thought they were Saved, but obviously were not, looking at the evidence based off of the opening passage as an avenue, this is also useful to others who might happen unto it beforehand.

The reason is, these same people can examine themselves (2 Cor. 13:5) to ensure they are in the faith, rather than simply have a man who has taken the title of pastor proclaim them Saved, telling them not to worry about these doubts that they are having or rather allowing them to go on living as they so choose, rather than bearing true fruit for Christ, becoming holy.

“Therefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and rest your hope fully upon the grace that is to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; as obedient children, not conforming yourselves to the former lusts in your ignorance; but as He who called you is holy, you also become holy in all conduct, because it is written, Be holy, because I am holy.” 1st Peter 1:13-16 VW-Edition

“Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.” 1st Peter 1:13-16 KJV

In order to properly portray what has occurred, we must take a look back at biblical examples of chastisement. A true Believer that strays away from holiness and righteousness, sinning in some sort of regard will eventually find themselves under the

chastening hand of Almighty God. The Bible provides examples of those who truly followed God and sinned, causing the rod of God to correct them.

“Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; for You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me.” Psalms 23:4 VW-Edition

“Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.” Psalms 23:4 KJV

We are both guided by God with His will and His correction, as we walk with Christ. Those who are truly Saved and find themselves outside of the narrow gate (*Matt. 7:13-14*) will find this correction more frequently than those who ‘exercise’ themselves (*1 Tim. 4:7*), putting on the new man daily (*Eph. 4:24; 2 Cor. 4:16*), as is intended.

For there is none who do not sin and there is forgiveness of those sins through Jesus Christ our Lord and Savior.

“If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth. But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from every sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His Word is not in us.” 1st John 1:6-10 VW-Edition

“If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.” 1st John 1:6-10 KJV

First let's take a look at king David, a man after God's own heart (*1 Sam. 13:14; Acts 13:22*). This was a man who wholeheartedly followed Jehovah, who most often did not turn to the left or the right (*Joshua 1:7*), but rather focused on following God, doing His will, with his trust put into Him, who Created him.

*“And it happened in the spring of the year, at the time when kings go out to battle, that David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon and besieged Rabbah. But David remained at Jerusalem.
2 And it happened at night time, that David arose from his bed and walked around on the roof of the king's house. And from the roof he saw a woman bathing, and the woman was very pleasant in appearance.
3 And David sent and inquired after the woman. And someone said, Is this not Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?*

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came to him, and he lay with her. And when she was sanctified from her uncleanness, she returned to her house.
5 And the woman conceived; and sent and reported to David, and said, I am with child.
6 And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah came to him, David asked after Joab's welfare, and the people's welfare, and the progress of the war.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to your house and wash your feet. So Uriah departed from the king's house, and a portion of food from the king followed him.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and did not go down to his house.

10 So when they reported to David, saying, Uriah did not go down to his house, David said to Uriah, Did you not come from a journey? Why have you not gone down to your house?

11 And Uriah said to David, The ark and Israel and Judah are dwelling in booths, and my lord Joab and the servants of my lord are encamped on the face of the land. Shall I then go to my house to eat and drink, and to lie with my wife? As you live, and as your soul lives, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Stay here today also, and tomorrow I will send you away. So Uriah stayed in Jerusalem that day and the next.

13 And when David summoned him, he ate and drank before him; and he made him drunk. And at evening he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but he did not go down to his house.

14 In the morning it happened that David wrote a letter to Joab and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set Uriah in the forefront of the strongest battle, and retreat from him, that he may be struck down and die.

16 So it was, while Joab besieged the city, that he assigned Uriah to a place where he knew there were valiant men.

17 And the men of the city came out and fought with Joab. And some of the people of the servants of David fell; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 And Joab sent and reported to David all the things concerning the war,
19 and charged the messenger, saying, When you have finished speaking of the matters of the war to the king,

20 if it happens that the king's wrath arises, and he says to you: Why did you approach so near to the city to fight? Did you not know that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who struck Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of millstone on him from the wall, so that he died in Thebez? Why did you go near the wall? then you shall say, Your servant Uriah the Hittite has died also.

22 So the messenger went, and came and reported to David all that Joab had sent by him.

23 And the messenger said to David, The men prevailed against us and came out to us in the field; then we were upon them as far as the entrance of the gate.

24 And the archers shot from the wall at your servants; and some of the king's servants died, and your servant Uriah the Hittite has also died.

25 And David said to the messenger, Thus you shall say to Joab: Do not let this thing

cause your eye to quiver, for the sword devours one as well as another. Strengthen the battle against the city, and overthrow it. And encourage him.

26 When the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband had died, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when her mourning was passed, David sent and brought her to his house, and she became his wife and bore him a son. But the thing that David had done caused the eyes of Jehovah to quiver.” 2nd Samuel 11 VW-Edition

“And it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; for she was purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

6 And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the Lord.” 2nd Samuel 11 KJV

There is a lot to go over here. Uriah the Hittite was one of David’s mighty men (*1 Chr. 11:41*), so was personally known by him.

I’ve heard it said that the first problem with this ordeal was that David was at home when the battles were going on, something that generally wasn’t done (*2 Sam. 11:1*). So why he stayed at home, rather than going out to battle is not specifically stated, but that laid the ground work for the opportunistic time (*Luke 4:13*).

David, on his rooftop, saw Bathsheba and with one thing leading to another, adultery is committed and Bathsheba is found to be with child. Now this is a problem, sin has been committed and Uriah her husband is called back and David tries to get him to go back home, to his wife Bathsheba.

Uriah will not return, he is more focused on patriotic duties of Israel, so David eventually gets him drunk, trying to get him to return to his house and his wife. The sin has already been committed, but David is focused on trying to cover up his sin, so that what has happened with Bathsheba conceiving might be hidden from its true origin.

... “recognize that your sin will find you out.” *Numbers 32:23b VW-Edition*

... “and be sure your sin will find you out.” *Numbers 32:23b KJV*

There is no hiding from God who sees all things (*Prov. 15:3*).

This is often how sin works. I heard a pastor once say that sin takes you further than you ever expected to go. This is a true saying.

If a Believer or even a non-believer, were to reflect on sinful choices or a sinful lifestyle, looking back, they would be wise to learn that the situation they find themselves in, who they are, wrapped with sin, those decisions took them further than their original intent.

When a thief is robbing businesses at gunpoint, did they start off take a thing or two off the shelf, shoplifting years before? When a gangbanger is pulling the trigger, what was the original intent when they joined the gang? When someone is entrapped by drugs (*2 Tim. 2:26*), did they start off 'partying' a little bit, in order to find themselves 'one of those people' on the streets?

The list of examples could go on and on, but we must reflect upon our own lives, our very existence, before a holy God (*Isaiah 6:5*). Thus we can look at the example of David, to see how sin takes one further than one intended to go.

The problem was that Bathsheba conceived, this created a dilemma that could not be covered up. For Uriah would know that the child was not his, so if there was no covering that up, then what was David to do?

Well he should have stopped right there. He was unsuccessful at covering up his sin, so he should have dealt with the consequences of his sin, whatever they might be. For the continue on in sin, to continue on doing what is wrong before God Almighty is only going to further the situation and cause many more problems in his life.

So David does what is wrong (*1 Kings 15:5*) and sends to Joab to put Uriah in a part of the battle where he will die, even causing those fighting next to him, to withdrawal from him, to ensure he is killed in battle. Already adultery had been committed, but now it is also murder. For David intentionally allowed Uriah to be killed in battle, the blood was on his hands.

Much more could be looked at regarding this whole ordeal, but the primary focus is on God's response to the Believer, the chastisement that assuredly must come. For while God will allow justice to come to both Believers and non-believers alike, through the system of mankind, nonetheless, if someone is truly Saved, they must absolutely be chastised or else they are false believers, they are illegitimate, they are unsaved (*Heb. 12:8*). For a Believer will NOT get away with a sinful lifestyle.

So God's response comes:

"And Jehovah sent Nathan to David. And he came to him, and said to him: There were two men in one city, one rich and the other poor.

2 The rich man had exceedingly many flocks and herds.
3 But the poor man had nothing, except one little ewe lamb which he had bought and nourished; and it grew up together with him and with his children. It ate of his own food and drank from his own cup and lay in his bosom; and it was like a daughter to him.
4 And a traveler came to the rich man, who spared to take from his own flock and from his own herd to prepare one for the wayfaring man who had come to him; but he took the poor man's lamb and prepared it for the man who had come to him.
5 And David's anger burned greatly against the man, and he said to Nathan, As Jehovah lives, the man who has done this is a son of death!
6 And he shall restore fourfold for the lamb, because he has done this thing and because he had no pity.
7 And Nathan said to David, You are the man! Thus says Jehovah the God of Israel: I anointed you king over Israel, and I delivered you out of the hand of Saul.
8 I gave you your master's house and your master's wives into your bosom, and gave you the house of Israel and Judah. And if that had been too little, I also would have given you this and that!
9 Why have you despised the Word of Jehovah, to do evil in His eyes? You have killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword; you have taken his wife to be your wife, and have killed him with the sword of the sons of Ammon.
10 Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from your house, because you have despised Me, and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife.
11 Thus says Jehovah: Behold, I will raise up evil against you from your own house; and I will take your wives before your eyes and give them to your neighbor, and he shall lie with your wives in the eyes of the sun.
12 For you did it secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, before the sun.
13 And David said to Nathan, I have sinned against Jehovah. And Nathan said to David, Jehovah also has put away your sin; you shall not die.
14 However, because of this matter in which you have caused contempt, for Jehovah to be spurned by His enemies, the child also who is born to you shall die the death.
15 And Nathan departed to his house. And Jehovah struck the child that Uriah's wife had borne to David, and it became sick.
16 David therefore besought God for the child, and David fasted and went in and lay all night on the ground.
17 And the elders of his house arose and went to him, to raise him up from the ground. But he would not, nor did he eat food with them.
18 And on the seventh day it came to pass that the child died. And the servants of David were afraid to tell him that the child had died. For they said, Behold, while the child was alive, we spoke to him, and he would not heed our voice. How can we tell him that the child has died? He may do some harm!
19 But when David saw that his servants were whispering, David perceived that the child had died. Therefore David said to his servants, Has the child died? And they said, He has died.
20 So David rose up from the ground, washed and anointed himself, and changed his clothes; and he went into the house of Jehovah and prostrated himself. Then he went to his own house; and when he requested, they set food before him, and he ate.
21 Then his servants said to him, What is this that you have done? You fasted and wept

*for the child while he was alive, but when the child had died, you arose and ate food.
22 And he said, While the child was alive, I fasted and wept; for I thought, Who knows whether Jehovah will be gracious to me, that the child may live?
23 But now he has died; why should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.
24 And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in to her and lay with her. And she bore a son, and he called his name Solomon. Now Jehovah loved him,
25 and He sent word by the hand of Nathan the prophet: So he called his name Jedidiah, because of Jehovah.” 2nd Samuel 12:1-25 VW-Edition*

“And the Lord sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die:

6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 And Nathan departed unto his house. And the Lord struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon: and the Lord loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the Lord.” 2nd Samuel 12:1-25

Now as a tidbit, in verse 23 of 2nd Samuel 12, we can clearly see where David states ‘*I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me*’, in regards to his and Bathsheba’s child that had died, as part of the divine chastisement from God Almighty. In this, we can be assured, that the children of Believers who have not yet hit what is called the age of accountability, are at home with the Lord, waiting to be reunited with those who truly are Saved.

David also called for God’s mercy, fasting and weeping, for perhaps God’s mercy would be bestowed upon the baby and the baby might live. While not the focus of this, note that David and Bathsheba had another child, named Solomon, who would go on to become the king of Israel, after his father’s death. In this, the Lord did have mercy, for the next king, of David’s loins, came from the very wife that he had taken through an adulterous relationship, which is also part of Jesus’s lineage (*Matt. 1:6*).

This is one thing to consider about chastisement, when it is over, when whatever God has proclaimed to place a Believer back on the right track and ensure that they have learned to avoid turning from despising the Word of Jehovah, His mercy envelopes us, His tender care restores our relationship with Him, as we continue on.

“He restores my soul; He leads me in paths of righteousness because of His great name.”
Psalms 23:3 VW-Edition

"He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake."
Psalms 23:3 KJV

.....

"And so it was." 2nd Kings 15:12b VW-Edition

"And so it came to pass." 2nd Kings 15:12b KJV

If God speaks something, in the case regarding David, this was the judgment (chastisement) bestowed upon David for his sins, then it will come to pass. Reading throughout the Old Testament regarding many different situations, as well as Israel in general, one should eventually be able to come to a firm conclusion that when God says something, it will CERTAINLY come to pass.

"Do not be led astray, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap." Galatians 6:7 VW-Edition

"Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap." Galatians 6:7 KJV

"Jehovah of Hosts has sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so it shall come to pass; and as I have purposed, so it shall stand;"... Isaiah 14:24 VW-Edition

"The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:"... Isaiah 14:24 KJV

This is also true during the Tribulation, the things prophesied to happen, an individual CAN BE ASSURED will come to pass, not as man might state, but as the Word of God states in a proper translation of the Bible.

So Nathan proclaimed what God had spoken and all of these things were fulfilled, David was chastised.

'sword shall never depart from your house' – fulfilled in battles mentioned afterwards in *1st Chronicles* and the remainder of *2nd Samuel*.

'raise up evil from your own house' – fulfilled in *2nd Samuel chapters 15-19*

'he shall lie with your wives in the eyes of the sun' – fulfilled in *2nd Samuel 16:21-22*

'the child also who is born to you shall die the death' – fulfilled in the above chapter of *2nd Samuel*

And so it was, as Jehovah had spoken, through Nathan the prophet, that all of these things came to pass. David sets an example to all Believers, that sin will be dealt with and *Hebrews chapter 12*, the opening passage of the Bible, stipulates that.

If time allowed, we could also look at the numbering of all the people by David (*1 Chron. 21 & 22*), something that God forbid (*Num. 1:49; 1 Chron. 21:6*). In the end, we still see God's mercy, after chastising, as the 'threshing floor' becomes the very location where king Solomon will build the Temple (*1 Chron. 22:1; 2 Chron. 3:1*).

However, it is understood that the naysayers will instantly retort that these are Old Testament stories and do not apply to Christians today. Well, *Hebrews chapter 12* speaks of Believers in the New Testament Church, those who truly are Saved, those who have repented before God and by faith believed into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior (*Acts 20:21*).

Actually the New Testament does offer some examples of both chastisement and Church discipline regarding actual Believers who go astray from following Christ wholeheartedly, indulging in sin.

"This charge I commit to you, son Timothy, according to the prophecies previously made concerning you, that by them you may wage the good warfare, having faith and a good conscience, which some having thrust away, concerning the faith have suffered shipwreck, of whom are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I delivered to Satan that they may be taught not to blaspheme." 1st Timothy 1:18-20 VW-Edition

"This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare; Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme." 1st Timothy 1:18-20 KJV

"Everywhere it is heard that there is sexual perversion among you, and such sexual perversion as is not even named among the Gentiles; that a man has his father's wife. And you are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he who has done this deed might be removed out from among your midst. For indeed, as absent in body but present in spirit, I have already judged him who has so done this deed, as though I were present. In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, along with my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus." 1st Corinthians 5:1-5 VW-Edition

"It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife. And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you. For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed, In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of

the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.” 1st Corinthians 5:1-5 KJV

There is some mystery to specifically how this works, but in context, there are some sins, where the sinning Believer is unrepentant. God is not blasphemed, we as Believers are ambassadors of Christ (2 Cor. 5:20) and therefore, with our citizenship in Heaven (Phil. 3:20), do not have a license to sin, but rather to serve our master, Jesus Christ (Romans 1:1).

“Therefore, my brethren, you also have become dead to the Law through the body of Christ, that you may become Another's; to Him who was raised from the dead, that we should bear fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the passions of sin which were through the Law were at work in our members to bear fruit unto death. But now we have been loosed from the Law, having died to that in which we were held, so that we should serve in the newness of spirit and not in the oldness of the letter. What shall we say then? Is the Law sin? Let it not be! On the contrary, I would not have understood sin except through the Law. For I would not have known lust unless the Law had said, You shall not covet. But sin, taking occasion through the commandment, produced in me every lust. For apart from the Law sin is dead. I was alive once apart from the Law, but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died. And the commandment, which was unto life, I found to be unto death. For sin, taking occasion through the commandment, deceived me, and through it killed me. Therefore the Law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good. Has then that which is good become death to me? Let it not be! But sin, that it might appear to be sin, was producing death in me through what is good, so that sin through the commandment might become exceedingly sinful. For we know that the Law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin. For what I am doing, I do not understand. For what I do not wish to do, that I do; moreover, what I hate, that I do. If, then, I do what I do not wish to do, I agree with the Law that it is good. But now, it is no longer I doing it, but sin that dwells in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) nothing good dwells; for to desire is present with me, but how to perform what is good I do not find. For the good that I wish to do, I do not do; but the evil I do not wish to do, that I practice. Now if I do what I do not wish to do, it is no longer I doing it, but sin that dwells in me. I find then a law, that evil is present with me, the one desiring to do good. For I delight in the Law of God according to the inward man. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God; through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the Law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.” Romans 7:4-25 VW-Edition

“Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter. What shall we say then? Is the

law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead. For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me. Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful. For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.” Romans 7:4-25 KJV

Furthermore consider the following Bible verse:

“For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many have been put to death.” 1st Corinthians 11:30 VW-Edition

“For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.” 1st Corinthians 11:30 KJV

This is in regards to taking the Lord's Supper improperly. Now a good preacher will add this warning to the members of the Church, prior to taking the Lord's Supper. A wise person adhering this advice, would examine themselves prior (*1 Cor. 11:28*) and if their heart testified that they were not proper to partake of the Lord's Supper, than they would avoid it, even though there would likely be eyes of other members of the congregation, including the pastor, who might look down on them or wonder what was wrong with them. Some might even assume they have done some sort of horrible thing or perhaps they were not even Saved.

Yet, understand that the Bible is true and for those living during the Tribulation, many of which will die (unsaved) and the Believers who will be martyred (*Rev. 20:4*), not all of the things prophesied to occur during this seven year time period (*Dan. 9:27*) are going to be verified by the inhabitants of the earth (*Rev. 8:13*), as they will not survive, though you can be rest assured they will happen according to how God has spoken they will happen, even though the full revelation of those mysteries won't be known beforehand.

Likewise, it should be understood that just as the Flood happened (*Gen. 6-8*), just as God Created the heavens and the earth in six literal 24 hour days (*Gen. 1*), so-too the Bible is just as accurate when it comes to these things.

So how come we don't see people sick and dying from improperly taking the Lord's Supper? Does it apply to only Believers or unbelievers as well? My assumption would be both, whether they are truly Saved or not, there is no * in the context suggesting otherwise.

Does your church not have people who have died? Are there not prayer requests for illnesses and diseases needing to be healed, even from the congregation? This is the way chastisement works and some will not recognize it, though their hearts testify God's Truth regarding certain circumstances, other times they might just scuff it off, such an idea of 'I did this and then this happened' as mere circumstances, not a direct relationship. One reason, they simply don't believe God.

Now during the Tribulation time period, everyone who comes across this book and reads it will not have been truly Saved prior to the Rapture and the start of the Tribulation. So, while God's system of justice, both divine and governmental based, may have certainly affected them in their lives, it was justice, not chastisement.

Let's continue on, before finalizing the point to be made in this writing, an important point answering the questions to those who thought they were Saved and now question that, wondering if the Rapture happened and if they were left behind. Yet, understand, this must be addressed, because otherwise if the person goes on to assume that they were/are still saved, thus they see no need for Salvation, further this would require their minds to wrap around whatever 'the lie' might be regarding the reason for the missing persons around the globe, therefore denying the pretribulation Rapture that would have occurred. This is important.

Let's take a look at another passage of the Bible where Peter shows an example of God's holiness.

"But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession. And he kept back part of the proceeds, his wife also being aware of it, and brought a certain part and placed it at the apostles' feet. But Peter said, Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and keep back part of the proceeds of the land for yourself? While it remained, was it not your own? And after it was sold, was it not in your own control? Why have you put this deed in your heart? You have not lied to men but to God. Then Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and breathed his last. So great fear came upon all those who heard these things. And the young men arose and wrapped him up, carried him out, and buried him. Now it was about three hours later when his wife came in, not knowing what had happened. And Peter answered her, Tell me whether you sold the land for so much? She said, Yes, for so much. Then Peter said to her, How is it that you have agreed together to test the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of those who

have buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out. Then immediately she fell down at his feet and breathed her last. And the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her out, buried her by her husband. So great fear came upon all the church and upon all who heard these things.” Acts 5:1-11 VW-Edition

“But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him. And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out. Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband. And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.” Acts 5:1-11 KJV

Now this was in a time of apostolic signs and wonders (*Acts 5:12*), but both Ananias and Sapphira (husband and wife) were charged with testing the Spirit of the Lord.

This was a sin committed directly against God, one that should cause anyone who would ever think to do such a thing to be very fearful and withhold from doing anything like that.

“For if we sin willfully after we have received the full true knowledge of the truth, there remains no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour those who oppose. Anyone who rejected Moses' Law dies without mercy before two or three witnesses. Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled on the Son of God, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of Grace? For we know Him who has said, Vengeance is Mine, I will repay, says the Lord. And again, The Lord will judge His people. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.” Hebrews 10:26-31 VW-Edition

“For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? For we know him that hath said, Vengeance

belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.” Hebrews 10:26-31 KJV

Now, this is written for those who explicitly are not part of the grand delusion that God allows on certain individuals, whom hearts He knows (2 Thes. 2:11), there is nothing written for them, there is no need, I can not help them, nor direct them, no one can, they are doomed to Hell for all of eternity, they are Judged by their Creator.

Yet, if you so have the heart and mind, the assumption is that you are not one of those individuals, are not of those in the following *‘they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved’* (2 Thes. 2:10). In other words, they fully understood the Gospel, they truly believed it, but they REFUSED the love of the truth and did not yield to God.

If a Believer sins, while he sins against God, does he do so with the intent purposely against God? If so, he would do well to take heed to the above listed verses, the Bible is not a joke, serving God is serious, He is holy.

Chastisement wasn’t limited to David alone, there are many examples, some more obvious than others, regarding people spoken about in the Old Testament. We are going to look at a few more brief examples.

“And Jehovah spoke to Moses, saying, Take the staff; you and your brother Aaron gather the congregation together. Speak to the rock before their eyes, and it shall produce water; thus you shall bring water for them out of the rock, and give drink to the congregation and their cattle. And Moses took the staff from before Jehovah as He had commanded him. And Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together before the rock; and he said to them, Hear now, you rebels! Shall we bring water for you out of this rock? And Moses lifted his hand and struck the rock twice with his staff; and water came out abundantly, and the congregation and their cattle drank. And Jehovah spoke to Moses and Aaron, Because you did not believe Me, to sanctify Me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore you shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given to them. These were the waters of Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with Jehovah, and He was sanctified among them.” Numbers 20:7-13 VW-Edition

“And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink. And Moses took the rod from before the Lord, as he commanded him. And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock? And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also. And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring

this congregation into the land which I have given them. This is the water of Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the Lord, and he was sanctified in them.” Numbers 20:7-13 KJV

Moses was judged by God for ‘shall we bring water for you out of this rock’ and he did not give glory to God, but in his anger against a rebellious people, he hit the rock. Moses was not allowed to enter the Promised Land afterwards.

“Then I besought Jehovah at that time, saying: O Lord Jehovah, You have begun to show Your servant Your greatness and Your mighty hand, for what god is there in the heavens or on earth who can do according to Your works and Your might? I pray, let me cross over and see the good land beyond the Jordan, those pleasant mountains, and Lebanon. But Jehovah was angry with me on your account, and would not listen to me. And Jehovah said to me: Enough from you! Speak no more to Me of this matter. Go up to the top of Pisgah, and lift up your eyes toward the west, the north, the south, and the east; behold it with your eyes, for you shall not cross over this Jordan.” Deuteronomy 3:23-27 VW-Edition

“And I besought the Lord at that time, saying, O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might? I pray thee, let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon. But the Lord was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the Lord said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter. Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.” Deuteronomy 3:23-27 KJV

This is one of those examples where some of God’s promises to Believers are contingent. Moses was to take Israel home (*Exod. 3:8*), but due to his sin against God, he was unable to. However, in this was still yet another example of God’s mercy, where God allowed Moses to go to the top of Pisgah and behold the land with his eyes.

Consider that Moses was God’s friend (*Exod. 33:11*) and even he was not exempt from the holy and righteous characteristics of God Almighty.

Also consider Israel:

“You shall not make idols for yourselves; neither a carved image nor a sacred pillar shall you rear up for yourselves; nor shall you set up an image of stone in your land, to bow down to it; for I am Jehovah your God. You shall keep My Sabbaths and reverence My sanctuary: I am Jehovah. If you walk in My statutes and keep My commandments, and do them, then I will give you rain in its season, the land shall yield its produce, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. Your threshing shall last till the time of vintage, and the vintage shall last till the time of sowing; you shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely. I will give peace in the land, and you shall lie down,

and no one shall make you afraid; I will rid the land of evil beasts, and the sword shall not go through your land. You shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall by the sword before you. Five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight; your enemies shall fall by the sword before you. For I will look on you favorably and make you fruitful, multiply you and establish My covenant with you. You shall eat the old harvest, and clear out the old because of the new. I will set My tabernacle among you, and My soul shall not abhor you. I will walk among you and be your God, and you shall be My people. I am Jehovah your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, that you should not be their slaves; I have broken the bands of your yoke and made you walk upright. But if you do not obey Me, and do not do all these commandments, and if you despise My statutes, or if your soul abhors My judgments, so that you do not do all My commandments, but break My covenant, I also will do this to you: I will even appoint terror over you, wasting disease and fever which shall consume the eyes and cause pining away of soul. And you shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. I will set My face against you, and you shall be smitten by your enemies. Those who hate you shall reign over you, and you shall flee when no one pursues you. And after all this, if you do not obey Me, then I will chastise you seven times more for your sins. I will break the pride of your power; I will make your heavens like iron and your earth like bronze. And your strength shall be spent in vain; for your land shall not yield its produce, nor shall the trees of the land yield their fruit. And if you walk contrary to Me, and are not willing to obey Me, I will bring upon you seven times more plagues, according to your sins. I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, destroy your livestock, and make you few in number; and your highways shall be desolate. And if by these things you do not let yourselves be corrected by Me, but walk contrary to Me, then I also will walk contrary to you, and I will punish you yet seven times for your sins. And I will bring a sword against you that shall execute the vengeance of the covenant; when you are gathered together within your cities I will send pestilence among you; and you shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. And when I have cut off your supply of bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall bring back your bread by weight, and you shall eat and not be satisfied. And after all this, if you do not obey Me, but walk contrary to Me, then I also will walk contrary to you in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins. And you shall eat the flesh of your sons, and you shall eat the flesh of your daughters. And I will destroy your high places, cut down your incense altars, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols; and My soul shall abhor you. And I will lay your cities waste and bring your sanctuaries to desolation, and I will not smell your soothing aromas. I will bring the land to desolation, and your enemies who dwell in it shall be astonished at it. I will scatter you among the nations and draw out a sword after you; your land shall be desolate and your cities waste. Then the land shall enjoy its sabbaths as long as it lies desolate and you are in the land of your enemies; then the land shall rest and enjoy its sabbaths. As long as it lies desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest on your sabbaths when you dwelt in it. And as for those of you who are left, I will send faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; the sound of a driven leaf shall cause them to flee; they shall flee as though fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when no one is pursuing. They shall stumble over one another, as it were before a sword, when no one is pursuing; and you shall have no power to stand before

your enemies. You shall perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies shall consume you. And those of you who are left shall rot away in their iniquity in the lands of their enemies; also in their fathers' iniquities, which are with them, they shall rot away. But if they confess their iniquity and the iniquity of their fathers, with their unfaithfulness in which they were unfaithful to Me, and that they also have walked contrary to Me, and that I also have walked contrary to them and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if their uncircumcised hearts are humbled, and they accept their guilt; then I will remember My covenant with Jacob, and My covenant with Isaac and My covenant with Abraham I will remember; and I will remember the land. The land also shall be forsaken by them, and shall be satisfied with its sabbaths while it lies desolate without them; they shall accept their guilt, because they had despised My judgments and because their soul had abhorred My statutes. Yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them, nor shall I abhor them, to utterly destroy them and break My covenant with them; for I am Jehovah their God. But for their sake I will remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt in the eyes of the nations, that I might be their God: I am Jehovah. These are the statutes and judgments and laws which Jehovah has set between Himself and the children of Israel on Mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.” Leviticus 26

“Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God. Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord. If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely. And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land. And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you. And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new. And I set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you. And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people. I am the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright. But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant: I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins. And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as

brass: And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits. And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins. I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your high ways shall be desolate. And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me; Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied. And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me; Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins. And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you. And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours. And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it. And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste. Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths. As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it. And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth. And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies. And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me; And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity: Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes. And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the Lord their God. But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord. These are the statutes and

judgments and laws, which the Lord made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.” Leviticus 26 KJV

Studying of the Old Testament and what happened to Israel will not only verify God's promises of both blessing and a curse, but rather that God's Word is true and can be counted on literally. In fact, a student of history regarding Israel would be able to see that as well, as Israel is a peculiar people (*1 Pet. 2:9*).

One final example, showing God's holiness and considering the standards of the churches throughout the world, as well as those who profess and name Christ, yet walk as the world walks.

“And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, each took his censer and put fire in it, put incense on it, and offered strange fire before Jehovah, which He had not commanded them. And fire went out from Jehovah and consumed them, and they died before Jehovah. And Moses said to Aaron, This is what Jehovah has spoken, saying: By those who come near Me I will be honored as holy, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron kept still.” Leviticus 10:1-3 VW-Edition

“And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them, and they died before the Lord. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.” Leviticus 10:1-3 KJV

Just as Ananias and Sapphira died before Peter, so too, Aaron, the priest, had his sons consumed by the fire from Jehovah. God also warned the Church as well, regarding lukewarm behavior.

“And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write, These things says the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God: I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I would that you were cold or hot. So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth. Because you say, I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing; and do not know that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked; I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent. Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me. To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.” Revelation 3:14-21 VW-Edition

“And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that

thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.” Revelation 3:14-21 KJV

God knows the hearts of the individuals that made up these churches (written from a stance of readers during the Tribulation) and they were warned to repent. He knows those who are truly His (*John 10:27*), but most were just in attendance, going along with the flow of things, even persecuting those who were truly Saved amongst them.

There was a line in the sand, so to say, and that line in the sand was when Christ judged at His appearing (*2 Tim. 4:1*), when the door was opened (*Rev. 4:1*). That is why, even though you thought you were Saved, you were not Saved, but were left behind.

If you proclaimed to be a Christian, whether you went to church regularly or not, but lived by and large like the world, without really being concerned about the things of God, then you were deceived. Now the deception should be worn off, you should be able to understand that you didn't truly repent towards God and by faith believe into Jesus Christ as your Savior, who died on the Cross for your sins, but rather you simply believed, not truly having any actual change of mind regarding your sinful state and God's holiness, no longer wishing to do those things (*Eph. 4:17-20*).

You didn't forsake the things of this world (*1 John 2:15-17*), but rather wanted to add 'christianity' to your checklist, without actually dying to self and living for the Lord (*Gal. 2:20*).

The examples of chastisement were given, so that perhaps a reader could reflect upon their lives and what they know about themselves, even if no one else knows, and whether or not they believe they were chastised for that. Truth be told, if you were left behind, you were not chastised for going contrary to God's Word.

If you were able to consider yourself Saved, but viewed things inappropriate on websites, then how did you get away with it? If you consider yourself Saved, but partied with your family and/or friends at gatherings, then how did you get away with it? If you consider yourself Saved and committed adultery, were a thief, a drunkard, a drug user, a foul-mouthed person, a liar, sexual perverse or numerous other sins (add yours here), then how did you get away with it?

“Therefore be imitators of God as beloved children. And walk in love, as Christ also loved us and gave Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling aroma. But sexual perversion and all uncleanness or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as is fitting for saints; neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor coarse jesting, which are not fitting, but rather giving of thanks. For this you know, that no prostitute, unclean person, nor covetous person, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no one beguile you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. Therefore do not be partakers with them.” Ephesians 5:1-7 VW-Edition

“Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour. But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Be not ye therefore partakers with them.” Ephesians 5:1-7 KJV

“And He said to me, It is finished! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the Ending. I will give of the fountain of the Water of Life freely to him who thirsts. He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son. But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, prostitutes, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.” Revelation 21:6-8 VW-Edition

“And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.” Revelation 21:6-8 KJV

There is not time here and volumes of books would have to be written to explain these things. If Way of Life literature (David Cloud) (www.wayoflife.org) is still available, these writings explain much of what has happened regarding the apostasy throughout the last Church age.

This chapter was written to specific allow one to do the following:

“Examine yourselves as to whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Do you not know, yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you; unless indeed you are ones failing the test?” 2nd Corinthians 13:5 VW-Edition

“Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?” 2nd Corinthians 13:5 KJV

“Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. He who says, I know Him, and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoever keeps His Word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him. He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked.” 1st John 2:3-6 VW-Edition

“And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.” 1st John 2:3-6 KJV

Amen!

They Can't See

"This I say, therefore, and testify in the Lord, that you no longer walk as the rest of the Gentiles walk, in the emptiness of their mind, having their understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart; who, being past feeling, have given themselves over to licentiousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. But you have not so learned Christ, if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught by Him, as the truth is in Jesus: that you put off, concerning your former conduct, the old man which is corrupted according to the deceitful lusts, and be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness." Ephesians 4:17-24 VW-Edition

"This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. But ye have not so learned Christ; If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness." Ephesians 4:17-24 KJV

One wonders with all of the current directions, often negative, that this world is going in, why people can't see how the foundations for a futuristic, perhaps near term, end of the world scenario, as prophesied in the Bible, appears to be on the edge of fruition.

A couple of days ago I watched part of a DVD video that I own called *A Distant Thunder*. I didn't make it through the whole video, but there was a scene that seemed to be very relevant to the very day and age in which we live, though the Rapture hasn't taken place yet and people have yet to have been Left Behind.

In this scene and from previous scenes, there is this pastor who preached humanism, who didn't really believe God's Word, the Bible and simply believed that Jesus was a great teacher. He scoffed, though allowed an evangelist to preach in his church about the Rapture and Tribulation.

Afterwards he goes through the emotions of knowing that he was wrong, realizing that his false and apostate preaching had caused those whom listened to him to be Left Behind and then sets out to take the Bible seriously, believing God's Word and warning those who still attend his church.

These particular movies are interesting and have a decent amount of Bible truth in them. There are certain aspects I disagree with and wonder if someone who knew and refused to believe the truth (the pastor) would not be ceased with the 'strong delusion' (2 Thes. 2:11) and would rather 'believe the lie'. Yet for the sake of argument, even though it is a fictional film based off of many Bible truths, the following scene was rather dramatic when considering the current course of our world.

In this scene the pastor is preaching and hollering out from the pulpit as to why people will not listen now. He hollers that he is now telling them the truth and they do not want to see it. He questions if they can't see clearly that the things that the Bible speaks of are actually happening and once again wonders why they don't listen.

When the camera pans out you see that the church is blocked from entry from the Antichrist world government system and he was preaching to empty pews, though in a previous scene he had reiterated some of the same things and there were a few people listening, but rather not seemingly believing the preacher at the same time.

This scene particularly struck me as I also ponder these things and wonder why people can't see what is going on now. Why they are not watching and ready (Matt. 24:42 & 44)?

Or rather I become extremely frustrated on many different aspects, one of which is the pastors at the vast majority of churches who are refusing to warn their congregations of these things, as we see the time growing closer (Heb. 10:25). Literally the whole world is being led astray, just as the Bible said it would:

"So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who leads the whole world astray; he was cast out onto the earth, and his angels were cast out with him." Revelation 12:9 VW-Edition

"And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him." Revelation 12:9 KJV

Recently I decided to visit a different church than the one I normally attend. I was interested in seeing what state the churches are really in. The one that my family and I currently attend might be small in attendance, but the pastor there fearfully preaches correctly from the Bible, before God.

My intent became to attend a 'regular' conservative church and then also I was going to attend a 'modern' church to see what exactly the atmosphere, holiness, reachability of

those in attendance might be. For I struggle to find even so called Christians to talk about the things of God. Most do not want to have a Bible study or have any sort of deep doctrinal discussion, of which usually their lives reflect it.

What I was surprised about with the 'modern' churches was that none of them had a Sunday night (or even Wednesday night) service anymore, at least the couple bigger ones that I had thought about stopping into. However, I did make it to the 'regular' conservative church (which did have a Sunday evening and Wednesday night service).

With writing this I am not trying and any means to knock the pastor and his sermon. One must understand who he is talking to. Certainly a godly pastor will often by the leading of the Holy Spirit, preach that which is on his heart to the congregation.

In this church, of part of a denomination that was once seen as the bastion of Bible truth, there was a verse mentioned in *Nahum*, of which the pastor joked that 'you know the book you probably have read 4 or 5 times' in a sarcastic tone. Sadly I was one who assuredly have read it more times than that, but as any good pastor knows, most of your congregation will not be diligent Bible readers.

The problem was not necessarily the content of the sermon, but that the sermon was 'milk' (*1 Pet. 2:2*) being fed to potentially newborn babes or at least those, with a fair portion of the congregation being retirement age or older and the basic rudiments having to still be taught to those in attendance (*Heb. 5:12*). I had spoken to the pastor who told me that the last week he preached a sermon on repentance.

These things need to be heard, these things need to be preached, but where is the growth of the congregation?! Where are those who are ready for more? How many in attendance have not just believed in Jesus (*Ja. 2:19*), but repented towards God and by faith believed into Jesus as their Lord and Savior, accepting the free gift of Salvation?

... "testifying both to Jews, and also to Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ." Acts 20:21 VW-Edition

"Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ." Acts 20:21 KJV

"Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent, because He has established a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has appointed. He has given assurance of this to everyone by raising Him from the dead." Acts 17:30-31 VW-Edition

"And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead." Acts 17:30-31 KJV

“For by grace you are saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, that no one should boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.” Ephesians 2:8-10 VW-Edition

“For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.” Ephesians 2:8-10 KJV

“But what does it say? The Word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart (that is, the Word of Faith which we preach): that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.” Romans 10:8-10 VW-Edition

“But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.” Romans 10:8-10 KJV

I looked around at those in attendance and wondered if I preached a sermon from one of the several articles up here on the website, whether or not the people would stone me or kick me out the door. Then I wondered about those who might hear and through the preaching of God's Word, through the preaching of the Gospel, even if just one or two in attendance, might actually accept the free gift of Salvation and be Saved.

For clearly the Bible says that in the last days perilous times will come and speaks of apostasy.

“But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, unyielding, slanderers, without self-control, savage, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away.” 2nd Timothy 3:1-5 VW-Edition

“This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.” 2nd Timothy 3:1-5 KJV

“Beloved, I now write to you this second epistle (in both of which I stir up your pure minds by way of reminder), that you may remember the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and the commandment of us, the apostles of the Lord and Savior, knowing this first: that scoffers will come in the last days, walking according to their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were since the beginning of creation. For of this they are willfully ignorant: that by the Word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of water and in the water, by which the world that then existed perished, being flooded with water. But the heavens and the earth which are now preserved by the same Word, are reserved for fire until the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men. But, beloved, do not be unaware of this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slow concerning His promise, as some count slowness, but is longsuffering toward us, not purposing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a loud noise, and the elements will be dissolved with intense burning; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up. Therefore, since all these things will be dissolved, of what sort ought you to be in holy behavior and godliness, looking for and earnestly hastening unto the coming of the Day of God, through which the heavens will be dissolved, being set on fire, and the elements will melt with intense burning? Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells. Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, spotless and without blemish; and consider that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has written to you, as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which the unlearned and unstable twist, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures, to their own destruction. You therefore, beloved, since you know this beforehand, beware also that you not be led away with the error of the wicked, and fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory both now and forever. Amen.” 2nd Peter 3 VW-Edition

“This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the day of

the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.” 2nd Peter 3 KJV

Also Jesus makes it known the two paths that men can be on and few there are that find the correct one:

“Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many entering in through it. Because narrow is the gate and distressing is the way which leads unto life, and there are few who find it. Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. You will know them from their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thornbushes or figs from thistles? Even so, every good tree produces excellent fruit, but a corrupt tree produces evil fruit. A good tree is not able to produce evil fruit, nor is a corrupt tree able to produce excellent fruit. Every tree that does not produce excellent fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Therefore from their fruits you will know them. Not everyone who says to Me, Lord, Lord, will enter the kingdom of Heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in Heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many works of power in Your name? And then I will declare to them, I never knew you; depart from Me, you who work out lawlessness!” Matthew 7:13-23 VW-Edition

“Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my

Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.” Matthew 7:13-23 KV

Irregardless of what the response would be to people who are preached God’s truth with no watering down of His Word, is that not the natural response from a willing heart to those who actually know God? Do we care what people think? Do we worry about having a smaller group of people rather than a larger, if we preach what is laid upon our hearts? Certainly many do, though those who are truly Saved will contend, not with me, nor any preacher, but with Jesus at the Judgment Seat of Christ (2 Cor. 5:10), where our works will be tested by fire (1 Cor. 3:13).

Yet, even though I have in my heart a burning desire to warn people to turn towards God, to repent from their wickedness, to seek Him who Created them before it is too late, to tell them to accept Jesus Christ as their Savior, to preach the Gospel, to warn those who are Saved to be ‘watching and ready’, nonetheless, it is ultimately in God’s hands and the timing as to how, if, when and where such preaching may or may not be done, though we all have things that can be done, such as writing this chapter, waiting to see if perhaps God opens the door to a larger audience.

What we have going on in the world is actually nothing new. The fact that we are surrounded by surmountable evidence that the end is near and that the masses ignore it is not only another prophecy regarding the day and age in which the things that the Bible prophesies will happen is (Matt. 24:37-39), but rather yet another reason to be hollering from the rooftops, knowing that the response will likely be small, even if the message is able to be bolstered across the air waves or from crowd to crowd.

If one studies the Bible, it will become apparent after time that these conditions where they can’t see is nothing new, in fact we are provided examples of that. Looking at the book of *Jeremiah*, let us examine a couple of such examples.

“And Zedekiah the king sent and had Jeremiah the prophet brought to him at the third gate of the house of Jehovah. And the king said to Jeremiah, I will ask you something. Do not hide anything from me. Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, If I declare it to you, will you not execute me to death? And if I give you advice, you will not give heed to me. So Zedekiah the king swore secretly to Jeremiah, saying, As Jehovah lives, who made our souls, I will not put you to death, nor will I give you into the hand of these men who seek your life. Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, Thus says Jehovah the God of Hosts, the God of Israel: If you will come out and go forth to the rulers of the king of Babylon, then your soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire. And you and your house shall live. But if you will not go forth to the rulers of the king of Babylon, then this city shall be given into the hands of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and you shall not escape out of their hand. And Zedekiah the king said to Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews who have defected to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they abuse me. But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver you. I beg of you, obey the voice of

Jehovah which I am speaking to you; so it shall be well with you, and your soul shall live. But if you refuse to surrender, this is the Word that Jehovah has shown me: Behold, all the women who are left in the house of the king of Judah shall be brought out to the rulers of the king of Babylon, and they shall say, Your friends have enticed you, and have prevailed against you. Your feet have sunk in the mire, and they have turned away. So they shall bring out all your wives and your children to the Chaldeans. And you shall not escape out of their hand, but shall be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon. And this city shall be burned with fire. Then Zedekiah said to Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and you shall not die.” Jeremiah 38:14-24 VW-Edition

“Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the Lord: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me. Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me? So Zedekiah the king swore secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the Lord liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life. Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house: But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand. And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me. But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the Lord, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live. But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the Lord hath shewed me: And, behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back. So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire. Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.” Jeremiah 38:14-24 KJV

So in this instance we have a very interesting ordeal happen. Jeremiah had declared that Babylon was going to indeed siege Jerusalem as part of God's judgment, yet the people didn't listen.

“And command them to go to their masters, saying, Thus says Jehovah of Hosts, the God of Israel: Thus you shall say to your masters, I have made the earth, man, and the animals on the face of the earth, by My great power and by My outstretched arm, and have given it to whom it seemed right to Me. And now I have given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, My servant. And I have also given him the beasts of the field to serve him. And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the time of his land comes. And then many nations and great kings shall

make him serve them. And it shall be, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation I will punish, says Jehovah, with the sword and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand. Therefore, do not listen to your prophets, nor to your fortune tellers, nor to your dreamers, nor to your conjurers, nor to your sorcerers, who speak to you, saying, You shall not serve the king of Babylon. For they prophesy a lie to you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out and you should perish. But the nations who bring their necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon and serve him, those I will let remain on their own land, says Jehovah. And they shall work it and dwell in it.” Jeremiah 27:4-11 VW-Edition

“And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say unto your masters; I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me. And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him. And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him. And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the Lord, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand. Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanterers, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: For they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish. But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the Lord; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.” Jeremiah 27:4-11 KJV

So here Jeremiah, the prophet, as the spokesperson for God, prophesied what God had determined was the near course of events that were going to take place. Here you can also see that there were false prophets, fortune tellers and others that were telling the people that Jeremiah was wrong, that they were not going to serve the king of Babylon. At this point, from a citizen's standpoint, it was choosing sides, listening to Jeremiah, a prophet of God or other prophets, who also would have said they were speaking on behalf of God, yet they were speaking lies, to see what would come to pass. The Bible tells us the following:

“And if you think in your heart, How shall we know the word which Jehovah has not spoken? when a prophet speaks in the name of Jehovah, if the thing does not happen or come to pass, that is the thing which Jehovah has not spoken; the prophet has spoken it presumptuously; you shall not be afraid of him.” Deuteronomy 18:21-22 VW-Edition

“And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the Lord hath not spoken? When a prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, if the thing follow not, nor

come to pass, that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.” Deuteronomy 18:21-22 KJV

Back to the subject of this example given in the Bible regarding the day and age in which we live and likewise the future during the Tribulation, where the same sort of ideas will persist (imagine the amount of evidence there!!!), yet the evidence is already here in our current day and age.

Yet we speak of evidence, how much more evidence did they need in Jerusalem?! Here the example starts with the king coming to Jeremiah to seek what God has to say about the current besieging of Jerusalem. They are nearly at the point of being broken into and fully conquered. The mercy, the abundant mercy of God (*Ps. 103:11*) is clearly seen here, where God offers their lives as a prize.

Essentially the king is told to raise his hands in the air, surrender unto the Babylonian army, go off to Babylon and live your life. Do not worry about the Babylonian army, they won't kill you, do not worry about the other Jewish people, they will do you no harm. The king is given a choice, he inquired to know God's will, God allowed it to be proclaimed through Jeremiah the prophet and now the king has a choice to walk by faith, with what should be some clear sight (the Babylonian army is outside, as Jeremiah proclaimed via God that they would be), yet ultimately he chooses to walk in what is presumably either the fear of man (his co-citizens and leaders) and/or the fear of the Babylonian army. He chose fear over following God and His offer of mercy. Continue reading in your Bible where this passage in the chapter left off, in order to see that indeed God's Word came to pass.

Now the situation turns even more precarious, as there are some survivors, the poor and others who were allowed to stay in the area, after the bulk of Israel was swept away to reestablish their lives in Babylon, as God had proclaimed.

Without getting into every detail of this passage, as many studies could be written on it, but simply focusing on the context needed for this current chapter, in a nutshell the surviving people are worried about the Babylonian army coming back and finishing them off, so they are pondering to go to Egypt, where they presume they will live peaceably and have it much easier than were they currently are living. So before making a decision (though it seems as if the decision was already made in their hearts, they were just hoping the prophet Jeremiah would confirm it) they decided to inquire to God about the way in which they should go and they ask Jeremiah to do so for them.

“Then all the commanders of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, came near, and they said to Jeremiah the prophet, Please let us prostrate our supplication to you, and intercede for us to Jehovah your God, even for all this remnant, (for we are left but a few of many, as your eyes behold us), that Jehovah your God may show us the way in which we should walk, and the thing that we should do. And Jeremiah the prophet said to them, I have heard. Behold, I will pray to Jehovah your God according to your words;

and it shall be that all the word Jehovah shall answer, I will declare it to you. I will keep nothing back from you. So they said to Jeremiah, Let Jehovah be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not do even according to all things which Jehovah your God shall send you to us. Whether it is good, or whether it is evil, we will obey the voice of Jehovah our God, to whom we send you; so that it may be well with us when we obey the voice of Jehovah our God.” Jeremiah 42:1-7 VW-Edition

“Then all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near, And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the Lord thy God, even for all this remnant; (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us:) That the Lord thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do. Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the Lord your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, that whatsoever thing the Lord shall answer you, I will declare it unto you; I will keep nothing back from you. Then they said to Jeremiah, The Lord be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the Lord thy God shall send thee to us. Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the Lord our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the Lord our God. And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah.” Jeremiah 42:1-7 KJV

As God is faithful, Jeremiah receives an answer and proclaims it to those who had inquired and had promised to ‘do even according to all things which Jehovah your God shall send you to us’. That’s a big promise, they are saying ‘we will do what God says, even if it isn’t what we ‘want’.

So Jeremiah provides the answer on behalf of God:

“And he called Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the commanders of the forces with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, and said to them, Thus says Jehovah the God of Israel, to whom you sent me to present your supplication before Him: If you will still remain in this land, then I will build you and will not pull you down. And I will plant you and will not pluck you up. For I am sorry for you because of the evil that I have brought upon you. Do not be afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom you are afraid. Do not be afraid of him, says Jehovah; for I am with you to save you and to deliver you from his hand. And I will show mercy upon you, so that he may have mercy on you and cause you to return to your own land. But if you say, We will not dwell in this land, nor obey the voice of Jehovah your God, saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the shofar, nor hunger for bread; and there we will dwell; then now hear the Word of Jehovah, O remnant of Judah. Thus says Jehovah of Hosts, the God of Israel: If you decide to set your faces to go into Egypt, and go to live there, then it shall happen that the sword which you feared shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt. And the famine about which you were anxious shall cling to you there in Egypt; and you shall die there. So shall it be to all the men who set their

faces to go into Egypt to live there. They shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. And none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them. For thus says Jehovah of Hosts, the God of Israel: As My anger and My fury have been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so shall My fury be poured forth upon you when you shall enter into Egypt. And you shall be a curse, and a wonder, and a shame, and a reproach; and you shall see this place no more. Jehovah has said concerning you, O remnant of Judah, Do not go into Egypt. Recognize and acknowledge that I have testified against you this day. For you used deceit in your hearts when you sent me to Jehovah your God, saying, Pray for us to Jehovah our God; and according to all that Jehovah our God shall say, declare it to us, and we will do it. And I have declared it to you today; but you have not obeyed the voice of Jehovah your God, nor anything for which He has sent me unto you. Now therefore know and recognize that you shall die by the sword, by famine, and by pestilence, in the place where you desire to go to live.” Jeremiah 42:8-22 VW-Edition

“Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, And said unto them, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him; If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you. Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the Lord: for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand. And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land. But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the Lord your God, Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell: And now therefore hear the word of the Lord, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there; Then it shall come to pass, that the sword, which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die. So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more. The Lord hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah; Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have admonished you this day. For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the Lord your God, saying, Pray for us unto the Lord our God; and according unto all that the Lord our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it. And now I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the Lord your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you. Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go and to sojourn.” Jeremiah 42:8-22 KJV

So there was a response from the people after Jeremiah had told them:

“And it happened when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking to all the people all the Words of Jehovah their God, for which Jehovah their God had sent him to them, all these Words, that Azariah the son of Hoshaiiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men spoke, saying to Jeremiah, You speak falsely! Jehovah our God has not sent you to say, Do not go to Egypt to live there. But Baruch the son of Neriah is inciting you against us, to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death and to take us captive to Babylon. So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the commanders of the forces, and all the people, did not obey the voice of Jehovah to live in the land of Judah.” Jeremiah 43:1-4 VW-Edition

“And it came to pass, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the Lord their God, for which the Lord their God had sent him to them, even all these words, Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there: But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon. So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the Lord, to dwell in the land of Judah.” Jeremiah 43:1-4 KJV

So of course the people decide to move down to Egypt. Now I want you to consider something for a moment, I want you to consider that Jeremiah was known, hated and now he is still being called a liar, in fact he is being accused of conspiring against these people that they might be put to death. Essentially the people are saying you are lying to us, so that you might get us killed. Really?

Was this not the same Jeremiah that prophesied on behalf of God that Jerusalem was going to be captured? How can't they see that they came to pass, they ought to really pay attention to what this man has told them that God is saying to them.

How about getting angry at the other prophets who said that the yoke of the king of Babylon would be broken? (*Jer. 28:11*) How about getting angry at all of those who words that they prophesied, contrary to what Jeremiah had prophesied? Their words did not come to pass! Would that not make sense, were they not the ones lying? How is it that they are blinded? How is it that they still can't see!

This is exactly the way the world is nowadays! We live in a time where things are progressing, with nothing else needing to happen prior to the Rapture, which occurs before the Tribulation (*1 Thes. 4:16-17; Rev. 4:1*) and nobody is paying attention. You can warn them and for the vast majority they simply don't care.

The same is true with warnings about these false teachers who fill the pulpits preaching what they ought not to, preaching doctrines of demons (*1 Tim. 4:1*), yet recall that is what

the peoples' 'itching ears' want to hear. They like to have an ear full of lies, so that they can continue on in their sin and willful blindness.

Certainly if Jeremiah had come back and stated what they wanted to hear, they would have been glad, but Jeremiah came back not with his opinion, but with a Word from God Almighty, the very Creator of the earth that their feet walk upon.

So now, with the mercies of God (*Ps. 86:5*), here are the people in Egypt and here comes Jeremiah with what could be called one final warning. I know that if I had found myself standing amongst these people, after Jeremiah spoke, I would have cried out to God in repentance and ran back into Israel, casting my cares upon Him (*1 Pet. 5:7*) and trusting in Him with my whole heart (*Pr. 3:5*). Yet that is not what the people did.

"Thus says Jehovah of Hosts, the God of Israel: You have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem and upon all the cities of Judah. And, behold, today they are a desolation, and no one lives there because of their evil which they have done to provoke Me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, to serve other gods whom they knew not, they, you, nor your fathers. But I sent to you all My servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not do this abominable thing which I hate! But they did not heed, nor extend their ear to turn from their evil, to burn no incense to other gods. Therefore My fury and My anger was poured out, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem. And they are wasted and deserted, as it is this day. Now therefore thus says Jehovah the God of Hosts, the God of Israel: Why do you commit this great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and infant, out of Judah, leaving none remaining; in that you provoke Me to wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense to other gods in the land of Egypt where you have gone to live, that you might cut yourselves off and that you might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth? Have you forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have done in the land of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? They have not humbled themselves to this day, nor have they feared, nor walked in My Law, nor in My statutes which I have set before you and before your fathers. Therefore thus says Jehovah of Hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will set My face against you for evil, to cut off all Judah. And I will take the remnant of Judah, who have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to live there; and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt. They shall be destroyed by the sword and by the famine. They shall die, from the least even to the greatest, by the sword and by the famine; and they shall be a curse, a wonder, and a shame, and a reproach. For I will punish those who dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by famine, and by pestilence, so that none of the remnant of Judah who have gone into the land of Egypt to live there shall escape or survive, that they should return into the land of Judah to which they have a desire to return to live there. For no one shall return except those who escape." Jeremiah 44:2-14 VW-Edition

"Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and, behold, this day they are

a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein, Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, ye, nor your fathers. Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate. But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods. Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day. Therefore now thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, out of Judah, to leave you none to remain; In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth? Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem? They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah. And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach. For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.” Jeremiah 44:2-14 KJV

So here the people have a clear warning from God, a very scary warning from God. So where they had told Jeremiah he was part of a conspiracy and they were going to die, without any evidence and despite what God had spoken, here now they are reminded that they are going to die and this should be a fact, as the prophet can already be proven to actually be a true prophet of God, and they are being told they are going to die. Their reply is the following:

“And all the men who knew that their wives had burned incense to other gods, and all the women who stood by, a great multitude, even all the people who lived in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying, As for the Word that you have spoken to us in the name of Jehovah, we will not give heed to you. But we will prepare and do whatever goes forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense to the Queen of Heaven, and to pour out drink offerings to her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our rulers, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem. For then we had plenty of food, and were well-off, and saw no evil. But since we stopped burning incense to the

Queen of Heaven and pouring out drink offerings to her, we have lacked everything, and have been consumed by the sword and by famine. And the women also said, when we burned incense to the Queen of Heaven, and poured out drink offerings to her, did we make our cakes in her image, and pour out drink offerings to her without our men?"
Jeremiah 44:15-19 VW-Edition

"Then all the men which knew that their wives had burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying, As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee. But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil. But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our men?"
Jeremiah 44:15-19 KJV

I'll let Jeremiah's reply suffice for a perfect answer to such a response:

"Then Jeremiah said to all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people who had given him that answer, saying: The incense that you burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, you, and your fathers, your kings, and your rulers, and the people of the land; did not Jehovah remember them, and did it not come into His mind? Yes, so that Jehovah could no longer hold back because of the evil of your doings, because of the abominations which you have done! Therefore your land is a waste, and a wonder, and a curse, without inhabitant, as it is today. Because you have burned incense, and because you have sinned against Jehovah, and have not obeyed the voice of Jehovah, nor walked in His Law, nor in His statutes, nor did you walk in His testimonies, therefore this evil has happened to you, as it is this day." Jeremiah 44:20-23 VW-Edition

"Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying, The incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the Lord remember them, and came it not into his mind? So that the Lord could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day. Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day." Jeremiah 44:20-23 KJV

This response is horrific! They are not blaming their sins, as the world will likely not also during the Tribulation for there are two occasions recorded for us about future attitudes during the “*time of Jacob’s trouble*” (Jer. 30:7) that show that even as cosmic events and untold catastrophes are happening, not only will the people acknowledge that it is coming from God, but they will –still- refuse to repent (Rev. 9:20-21; 16:9).

So finally God responds to this folly:

“Moreover Jeremiah said to all the people and to all the women, Hear the Word of Jehovah, all Judah who are in the land of Egypt. Thus says Jehovah of Hosts, the God of Israel, saying: You and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hands, saying, We will prepare and celebrate our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the Queen of Heaven, and to pour out drink offerings to her. You will arise and carry out your vows, and prepare and celebrate your vows. Therefore hear the Word of Jehovah, all Judah that lives in the land of Egypt: Behold, I have sworn by My great name, says Jehovah, that My name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord Jehovah lives. Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good. And all the men of Judah in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by famine, until there is an end to them. Yet a small number that escapes the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah, who have gone into the land of Egypt to live there, shall know whose word shall stand, Mine or theirs. And this shall be a sign to you, says Jehovah, that I will punish you in this place, so that you may know that My Words shall be established and confirmed against you for evil. Thus says Jehovah, Behold, I am giving Pharaoh-hophra, king of Egypt, into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of those who seek his life, just as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, his enemy that sought his life.” Jeremiah 44:24-30 VW-Edition

“Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the Lord, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt: Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows. Therefore hear ye the word of the Lord, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the Lord, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liveth. Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them. Yet a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine, or their's. And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the Lord, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil: Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will give Pharaohhophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I

gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.” Jeremiah 44:24-30 KJV

Essentially what God is reiterating is that His Word will stand and as that was how they wanted it, then certainly that was what they were going to do. If you read on you will see clearly that what happens is exactly as God proclaimed would happen.

Now what is coming upon this world in the future will also happen just as God proclaimed it would happen through His Word. The masses can't see it, the vast majority of people don't want to hear it. What about you, dear reader, can you see it? Will you believe what God has spoken through His Word?

Will you seek God before it is too late or will you be led away with the masses? Do not be one who can't see, but rather open your eyes and look around before it is too late. Open the door of your heart, repent and believe the Gospel (*Mk. 1:15*).

“So when this comes to pass (surely it will come); then they will know that a prophet has been among them.” Ezekiel 33:33 VW-Edition

“And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.” Ezekiel 33:33 KJV

Amen!

Keep Looking Up!

“Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God. Therefore the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is. And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself, just as He is pure.” 1st John 3:1-3 VW Edition

“Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.” 1st John 3:1-3 KJV

There is/was an article posted on All Will Stand’s website entitled *Think on These Things* that exhort/ed Believers to keep focused on:

“Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is any virtue and if there is anything praiseworthy; think on these things.” Philippians 4:8 VW Edition

“Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.” Philippians 4:8 KJV

This was addressed to the news that had been getting worse and worse, as well as economic problems that were starting to show real problems at nearly the end of 2022. Yet on my heart to include as a short chapter in *The Tribulation Handbook* was to try and touch on this topic during what will be the most difficult time period in human history.

At least when the Flood happened (*Genesis 6-8*) there was very little time for humanity to live under those conditions, the Flood happened and they were simply swept away, with Noah and his family being the sole survivors, 8 souls in all (*1 Pet. 3:20*).

Now in many ways the situation is better, after all for those who get Saved during this time period, they can look forward to eternity with their Creator. Though the short term mindset of the body and the current life is certainly nothing to look forward to, the long term mindset is glorious and splendid beyond anything that anyone can imagine.

“But as it is written: Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, nor has it dawned upon the heart of man the things which God has prepared for those who love Him.” 1st Corinthians 2:9 VW Edition

“But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.” 1st Corinthians 2:9 KJV

So the point was made available to those who read the original article about our mindset being proper according to the Word of God. So what happens when you find yourself left behind and smack dab in the midst of the “*time of Jacob’s trouble*” (*Jer. 30:7*), better known as the Tribulation?

While it is impossible to know exactly the extreme of the events that will be taking place, one can surmise from the Bible that things will get progressively worse quite quickly during the seven year time period that started when people went missing. So make sure you have that date memorized or jotted down.

For while the Rapture was a mystery, unknown to any when it would happen, the Second Coming of Christ is not. Simply add seven years from the date people went missing.

After 3 1/2 years the Antichrist will have full power, given to him by Satan, and for those 42 months (*Rev. 13:5*) he will be able to overcome those who are Saved (*Rev. 13:7*). In other words, death is at hand.

So the further you get into the Tribulation the more of God’s judgments are going to appear, the more the antichrist world government system (Babylon) is going to take over, the more things are going to get crazy, the worse the news is going to get. In fact the Bible describes the times eventually getting to this point:

“And there will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars; and on the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them from fear and the expectation of the things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of the heavens will be shaken.” Luke 21:25-26 VW Edition

“And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; Men's hearts

failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.” Luke 21:25-26 KJV

“And the kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders, the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains, and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb! For the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?” Revelation 6:15-17 VW Edition

“And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?” Revelation 6:15-17 KJV

Eventually at some point during the Tribulation, the mark of the beast is going to be unveiled (*Rev. 13:16-18*) and that is going to make COVID look like a walk in the park. There will eventually be no easy skirting of such a system that will be in place. In fact, failure to comply will result in not only a loss of whatever normalcy can be garnered, but also a loss of life afterwards.

These killings of numerous people will not be something that a lid will be able to be kept on. So the news will be horrendous and I would imagine that it would seem as though it is nearly impossible to not have anxiety and be troubled by such news. Even as this is being written in late 2022, nearly 2023, imagine being told that you could purchase no more food for one month and you only had what was in your home at the current. That certainly would be troubling, a topic for discussion and something that for most, unless you were well stocked, would be a focal point.

So what could one do? Will fault be found if you mind strays? Well certainly as a Believer for many years, I can testify that while our focus is to be on such things as the original article speaks about and the listed verse above, this can be much more difficult than easy.

Life is full of troubles and one could read through the *Psalms* to see how David was troubled, but yet then he was reminded of the goodness of God, our Creator, and how He cares for us. Our confidence is in Him.

“But the end of all things is at hand; therefore be of sound mind and calm in your prayers.” 1st Peter 4:7 VW Edition

“But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.” 1st Peter 4:7 KJV

“Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time, casting all your anxiety upon Him, because He cares about you.” 1st Peter 5:6-7 VW Edition

“Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.” 1st Peter 5:6-7 KJV

So likely when it is possible to do so, when the mind isn't racing, on one's knees before your Creator, in prayer, God, who alone can give such peace (*John 14:27*), will provide what is necessary in order to calmly continue on until it is time to go Home with the Lord. Also recall and remind yourself of the alternative, which is the Lake of Fire for all eternity (*Rev. 20:11-15*) for those who refuse to repent towards God and by faith believe into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior (*Acts 20:21*).

So to help aid in a time where there will be no long term Believers who could have grown enough in maturity to fully comprehend these things, read and memorize some of the verses that are included at the end of this chapter.

Helpful Verses to Memorize:

“And do not fear those who kill the body but are not able to kill the soul. But rather fear Him who has power to destroy both soul and body in Gehenna.” Matthew 10:28 VW Edition

(Gehenna is the same word as Hell.)

“And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.” Matthew 10:28 KJV

“And when these things begin to happen, look up and lift up your heads, because your redemption draws near.” Luke 21:28 VW Edition

“And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.” Luke 21:28 KJV

(Jewish people, not quite Saved yet, those who do not have the mark of the beast and have not worshipped the image of the beast. The “*time of Jacob's trouble*” (*Jer. 30:7*), while includes the judgment of the ungodly of the world, as well as God's great redeeming hand through Jesus Christ to be merciful and save those whom will repent and believe the Gospel (*Mark 1:15*) also is really about the redemption of God's chosen people, Israel. Yet such a verse can have implications for all Gentiles as well, as thru death comes eternal life, essentially redemption from these corrupt bodies to everlasting ones (*1 Cor. 15:42*).)

“Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; for You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me.” Psalms 23:4 VW Edition

“Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.” Psalms 23:4 KJV

“We are confident, yes, preferring rather to be absent from the body and to be at home with the Lord.” 2nd Corinthians 5:8 VW Edition

“We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.” 2nd Corinthians 5:8 KJV

“And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away.” Revelation 21:4 VW Edition

“And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.” Revelation 21:4 KJV

Keep Looking Up!

What Jesus did on the Cross



All Will Stand LLC

www.AllWillStand.org

**For once, take a moment out of your life and consider whether or not you need
Jesus Christ.**

**Where will you spend eternity? In Heaven or Hell, those are
the choices.**

Do not gamble with your eternal destination, your soul's future is on the line.

What Jesus did on the Cross

"Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed? For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors." Isaiah 53

In order to understand the significance of who Jesus is, what Jesus did and why this is necessary for each individual, we have to take a look at God's Word, the Bible.

Jesus is mankind's redeemer:

"Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God." Isaiah 44:6

There is no other one to turn to, there is no other god. We must realize that the Bible is not just a religious book, but rather God's Word to all of humanity.

"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:"... 2nd Timothy 3:16

"For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost." 2nd Peter 1:21

So who is Jesus? What does the Bible say about Him? Why did He have to die on the Cross?

Let's take a look into some deeper things about the Bible, not only seeing the proof that it is indeed the Word of God, but take note of how it is that Jesus was prophesied to come and to be the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world.

"The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." John 1:29

The Bible foretold that Jesus would be born of a virgin:

"Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel." Isaiah 7:14

This fulfillment happened:

"And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and

said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren. For with God nothing shall be impossible. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her." Luke 1:26-38

The Bible prophesied that Jesus would be born in Bethlehem:

"But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting." Micah 5:2

This was fulfilled:

"And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be taxed. (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn. And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them." Luke 2:1-20

So the birth of Jesus by a virgin and the city in which Jesus would be born in were both clearly prophesied in the Bible, evidence that God's Word to humanity can not be ignored.

The Bible is not just a religious book, it is truly God's Word to all of mankind. So who is Jesus?

First of all we must understand that Jesus is God in the flesh.

"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." John 1:14

"And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory." 1st Timothy 3:16

We must know that God is part of the Trinity, which is God in three persons.

"I and my Father are one." John 10:30

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God." John 1:1-2

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one." 1st John 5:7-8

There is a reason that God sent His Son Jesus into the world and that reason is that men might be Saved. For we must understand that sin had entered the world, we must realize that each of us are guilty before God Almighty and there is – nothing- that we can do to get right before God, without Christ.

No amount of good works, no amount of penance, no amount of traditions, no amount of works can atone for our sin. Only the blood of Christ sets us free, only through Him can we have eternal life and forgiveness of sins. There is no other way.

“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.” John 3:16-21

“Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:”... Colossians 1:26-28

“Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons. And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden. And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou? And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself. And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. And the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.” Genesis 3:1-19

You see, dear reader, sin had entered the world through the rebellion of Adam and Eve. That sin spread from them to every person ever born.

“Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.” Psalms 51:5

“For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;”... Romans 3:23

“For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.” Romans 6:23

“Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; And patience, experience; and experience, hope: And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement. Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have

sinned: (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come. But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification. For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.) Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord." Romans 5

"Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." John 14:6

"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast." Ephesians 2:8-9

"In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;" ... Ephesians 1:7

"And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven." Colossians 1:20

"Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage." Galatians 5:1

"He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him." John 3:36

"In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:" ... Colossians 1:14-15

"Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." Acts 4:12

There are a lot of Bible verses in this booklet. The reason is simple, the importance of what Christ did on the Cross can never be underestimated. Christ had to die on the Cross for our sins, He provided the atonement.

"And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world." 1st John 2:2

"For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:" ... 1st Corinthians 15:3-4

"For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." 2nd Corinthians 5:21

"Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ, Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:" ... Galatians 1:3-4

"And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." Hebrews 9:27-28

The opening passage of *Isaiah* 53 talks about Christ dying on the Cross for our sins. The Bible had foretold the manner of death which Jesus would suffer on the Cross, long before crucifixion was ever used.

"My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring? O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent. But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel. Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them. They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded. But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and

despised of the people. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, He trusted on the Lord that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him. But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts. I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly. Be not far from me; for trouble is near; for there is none to help. Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round. They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death. For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet. I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me. They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture. But be not thou far from me, O Lord: O my strength, haste thee to help me. Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog. Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns. I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee. Ye that fear the Lord, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel. For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard. My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him. The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the Lord that seek him: your heart shall live for ever. All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. For the kingdom is the Lord's: and he is the governor among the nations. All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul. A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this." Psalms 22

In Jesus's birth, death and Resurrection more than 300 Old Testament prophecies were fulfilled! Yet understand that Jesus Christ died on the Cross for you.

"When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor. Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me. And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified. And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children. Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified. Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him. And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross. And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink. And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. And sitting down they watched him there; And set up over his head his accusation written, This Is Jesus The King Of The Jews. Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left. And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said, He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God. The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth. Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him. Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children. When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch." Matthew 27

Yet the power of the grave could not contain Jesus for He rose from the dead.

"But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive." 1st Corinthians 15:20-22

"In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word. And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him." Matthew 28:1-9

"Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him." 1st Peter 3:22

There really is simplicity in Christ (2 Cor. 11:3). You, dear reader, have a need, a necessity for a Savior. That Savior has come into the world and shed His blood on the Cross for your sins.

This is for every man, for God Created all of us, we are all of one blood, God is no respecter of persons.

"So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them." Genesis 1:27

"And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;" ... Acts 17:26

"For there is no respect of persons with God." Romans 2:11

You see the problem is that sin entered the world and everyone sinned. That ordeal mentioned earlier with the serpent (Satan) in the Garden of Eden is where sin entered the world. Now we have all sinned and if any man says he has no sin, he is a liar.

"If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us." 1st John 1:8-10

If we are unwilling to admit that we are a sinner, guilty of God's just Judgment then there is no hope for us at all.

"As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: Whose mouth is

full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet are swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery are in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes.” Romans 3:10-18

God requires all men to repent of their sin. Can one repent of their sin if they are not sorry? Can one forsake their sin if they do not see anything wrong with it? Can someone simply believe in Jesus and go to Heaven, without repentance?

Then why did Jesus die on the Cross, if not to pay the penalty for our sin? You see, you must realize that your sin separates you from God (*Isa. 59:2*). You must realize that you are guilty before a holy God, the only God (*Isa. 45:5*) and repent of those things, no longer wanting to do them.

For there is a choice that each individual will make during their time on this earth. While it could be summed up by many between Heaven and Hell, I truly think it is a choice of repenting towards God and by faith believing into Jesus Christ as their Savior or not. Yet that choice will secure one's eternity, whether in the Lake of Fire (Hell) or Heaven.

“And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.” Daniel 12:2

“And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:”... Hebrews 9:27

“And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.” Revelation 20:11-15

Most people have a problem with repenting. Many feel that they are not guilty of eternal hellfire. While they will admit that they have not been 'perfect' very few would see themselves in the light that God Almighty sees them.

Where they consider themselves to be righteous or good, God sees them for who they really are.

“But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.” Isaiah 64:6

The Gospel message is simply summed up in *Acts 20:21*:

“Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.”

Yet the Bible is also clear about not simply believing in Jesus, but also repenting of your sins.

“And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.” Acts 17:30-31

While Heaven is for all eternity, to those who are Saved thru the blood of Christ, understand that Hell is also for all eternity.

“But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.” Revelation 21:8

I often wish I could convince people of the seriousness of Hell. There are so many problems in the world today, in fact it is mind-boggling just how quickly things are going bad. Yet many people also have problems in their personal lives.

Their lives are often filled with anguish, sorrow, oftentimes from the result of sin. While there are certainly numerous people who struggle to make ends meet financially, there are other, rich or poor, who struggle in their personal lives.

Without Christ this is an empty world, one full of vanity and of no value. All of these things are passing away and we ought to all know that we can take nothing with us when we die.

“Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.” Ecclesiastes 12:13-14

Yet the lives of people are filled with these vanities, whether vain problems in the home, at their jobs or in just day-to-day survival. Their minds are polluted with the things of this world, the never ending video clips posted online, the constant barrage of text messages and tweets, the constant liking of things posted to the internet, as well as the filth that fills the minds of those who watch such things on television and movies.

They are distracted, rich or poor, with drugs and alcohol. They listen to their choice of music while driving down the road or sitting on the sidewalk. They are distracted by the things of this world and even if a preacher has their attention for but a moment, their friends remind them to continue on as they are.

"Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; all is vanity. What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun? One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever. The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose. The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits. All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again. All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us. There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after." Ecclesiastes 1:2-11

The world doesn't care and the grave gladly accepts them. Thereafter a generation or two will go by and they will by and large be forgotten about. Yet the grave doesn't forget, for He who Created the soul remembers. He also remembers their works.

They are held accountable for their sins, they are recorded in books, their names are not in the Book of Life. For they lived on this earth and they forsook Salvation, they did not repent, nor did they accept Christ as their Savior.

They will awake and the grave will spew them forth. Before their Creator they will stand at the Great White Throne judgment, where God will remind them. Though they will have known, they will be Judged.

For what value was it for them and what value is it for you not to accept the free gift from God? For God so loved the world and sent His Son that the world might be Saved, but men scoffed at the idea and some proclaimed to be too smart for such things. In the end their scoffing becomes weeping and gnashing of teeth and those who were wise in their own eyes are accounted as nothing, as fools.

"Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain." 1st Corinthians 3:18-20

They like to drive around in the big cities, blaring their music, guns on their sides. They own the block, they run the streets, but in all reality the only thing they are gaining is the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience.

"For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:" ... Colossians 3:6

Men do not want to change, they do not want to seek the things of God. To them it is foolishness, their pride won't allow it. They can not comprehend the simplicity, they can not be as a little child and simply by faith believe the Gospel. No rather they make themselves enemies of God (*Rom. 5:10*) and are children of the god of this world (*2 Cor. 4:4*).

"For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men." 1st Corinthians 1:18-25

Yet that includes any who do not simply repent and believe the Gospel (*Mark 1:15*). For without Christ there is nothing, without Christ you are doomed...point blank. You may have heard about Jesus a thousand times before or this may be your first time. Yet now is the day of Salvation, do not put it off.

"(For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)" 2nd Corinthians 6:2

For when will you finally realize that you are deserving of God's judgment and accept the free gift of Salvation through Jesus Christ, repenting and forsaking your sinful deeds? Just how long will you continue, how much longer will you, when you ponder, live in fear, with your conscience testifying of your guilt?

I implore you to consider these things, to search the Bible, to see what God says regarding this life, your life. For eventually the time will come when the line will be crossed and your eternal destination will have been sealed.

"He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." Revelation 22:11-12

What Jesus, our Redeemer, did on the Cross was remarkable. He paid the penalty for our sins, He bore our iniquities. Our punishment, which is due to each man, for those who repent towards God and believe into Jesus Christ, He paid the penalty. That is the marvelous gift that God bestowed upon us, each of whom is unworthy of such a thing!

What will you do, dear reader, will you put your trust in Him or will you continue on your own path, a path towards destruction?

"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage." Hebrews 2:14-15

"I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." Revelation 1:18 - Amen! © 2022 Timothy J. Medsker

Tidbits

Tidbit About Thefts

***"And they did not repent of their murders nor their sorceries nor their sexual perversions nor their thefts."** Revelation 9:21 VW-Edition*

"Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts." Revelation 9:21 KJV

The other day I was reading an older book that has a take on the time during the Tribulation, trying to piece together what has been taught to people. During this time, this verse above was mentioned and I sat back and pondered it more.

When you look at what has become a new common term, organized retail theft, and consider that apparently Target lost \$400,000,000 in theft in one year, also Walmart theft is so high that it may raise the prices on all goods and even close some stores, according to the CEO, then perhaps this is just one more thing pointing to a direction of how close we are to the starting gun of the Rapture.

With laws being passed in some areas of the country, protecting people from being prosecuted for thefts under a certain dollar amount (I believe \$900 in San Francisco), this only aids in pushing this clear sin to the top, by removing the 'wrong'. What idea goes

into one's head when you can not be prosecuted for 'petty' theft? Is it right or wrong? Are you entitled or not?

Well the Bible is quite clear:

"You shall not steal." Exodus 20:15 VW-Edition

"Thou shalt not steal." Exodus 20:15 KJV

This is one of the Ten Commandments. Yet we have leaders who say that there is a reason that people may steal and they are not going to do anything about it? Irregardless of the reason that theft is so high in the United States of America right now, whether it is our loose policies of our leaders, bad ideologies or simply a rampant uprising in that particular sin, know this, during the Tribulation they will refuse to repent of their thefts.

We can now clearly see that happening in our own lifetimes.

Revived Roman Empire Article Expanded Research

INTRODUCTION

As mentioned in previous articles, **"The Night is Far Spent,"** we discussed how the United States of America **"COULD"** be the prophesied Revived Roman Empire. This expanded article on the Revived Roman Empire got published to give some more fascinating evidence one could consider to support the thesis that the United States is under the control of the Vatican.

Article – Night Far Spent 'Chapter 7' Revived Roman Empire (USA???) is also published in the Book Titled: *The End*. The book is available to read online for **"FREE"** at the All Will Stand ministry website.

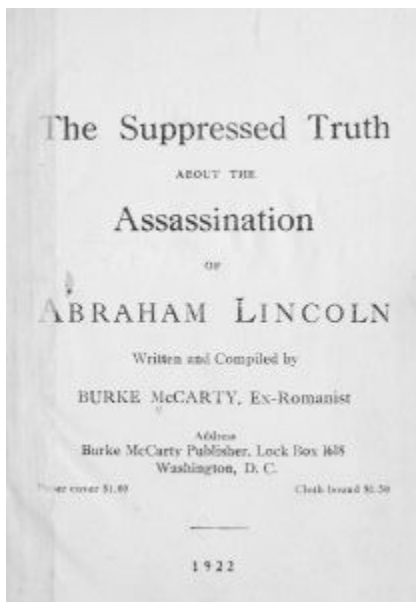
Charles Paschal Telesphore Chiniquy (July 30th 1809 – January 16th 1899) was a Canadian socio-political activist and former Roman Catholic priest who left the Roman Catholic Church and converted to Protestant Christianity, becoming a Presbyterian Evangelical minister...

Charles Paschal Telephore Chiniguy published a book titled: Author of “50 Years in the Church of Rome.” He exposed the Roman Catholic Church’s intentions to control the foundations of America’s constituted governance.

In his book, Charles says...”Then, yes! then, we will rule the United States [Rome], and lay them at the feet of the Vicar of Jesus Christ, that he may put an end to their godless system of education, and sweep away those impious laws of liberty of conscience, which are an insult to God and man!”...”D’Arcy McGee was left almost alone when the votes were taken. From that time, the Catholic priests, with the most admirable ability and success, have gathered their Irish legions into the great cities of the United States, and the American people must be very blind indeed, if they do not see that if they do nothing to prevent it, the day is very near then the Jesuits will rule their country, from the magnificent White House at Washington, to the humblest civil and military department of this vast Republic.”

Abraham Lincoln’s – Vow Against the Catholic Church – By M.H. WILCOXON

Lincoln’s Warning...”I do not pretend to be a prophet. But though not a prophet, I see a very dark cloud on our horizon. The dark cloud is coming from Rome. It is filled with tears of blood. It will rise and increase till its flanks will be torn by a flash of lightning, followed by a fearful peal of thunder. Then a cyclone such as the world has never seen will pass over the country, spreading ruin and desolation from north to south. After it is over there will be long days of peace and prosperity; for popery, with its Jesuits and merciless Inquisition, will have been forever swept away from our country. Neither I nor you, but our children, will see these things.” (From page 715, Fifty Years in the Church of Rome, by Rev. Charles Chiniquy.)”



“The war, the American Civil War of 1861-1865, would never have been possible without the sinister influence of the Jesuits.” President Abraham Lincoln’s

Reference Link: Library of Congress – Book: The Suppressed Truth ABOUT THE Assassination OF Abraham Lincoln.

Napoleon Bonaparte – August 15th, 1769 – May 5th, 1821, the French military commander and political leader during his prominence with the French Revolution, once claimed this quotation of the Jesuits... “The Jesuits are a **MILITARY** organization, not a religious order. Their chief is a general of an army, not the mere father abbot of a monastery. And the aim of this organization is power – power in its most despotic exercise – absolute power, universal power, power to control the world by the volition of a single man. Jesuitism is the most absolute of despotisms – and at the same time the greatest and most enormous of abuses.” Napoleon Bonaparte

Reference Link: – John Adams Quotes “Good Reads Website

“This society [Jesuits] has been a greater calamity to mankind than the French Revolution, or Napoleon’s despotism or ideology. It has obstructed the progress of reformation and the improvement of the human mind in society much longer and more fatally.

{Letter to Thomas Jefferson, November 4, 1816. Adams wrote an anonymous 4 volume work on the destructive history of the Jesuits}”

“Jesuits make a vow of obedience to the Pope. But if the Pope is a Jesuit, perhaps he has to make a vow of obedience to the General of the Jesuits! I don’t know how to resolve this ... I feel a Jesuit in my spirituality, in the spirituality of the Exercises, the spirituality deep in my heart.”

Pope Francis – (The First & Only Jesuit Pope)

Reference Link: Vatican Website.

Take Notice that Pope Clement XIV, pressured by the royal courts of Portugal, France & Spain, suppressed the Society, resulting in Jesuits worldwide renouncing their committed vows and going into exile. Various European areas considered these individuals ‘extremists’... aka “terrorists.”

Until Pope Pius VII (1800-23) was freed from lengthy imprisonment by Napoleon, he issued his “Sollicitudo Omnium Ecclesiarum,” reconstituting the Jesuit’s return.

CONCLUSION

Although this ministry could eventually add more research, it is interesting to note that these various quotations appear to meet the thesis of Chapter 7 of The Night is Far Spent – Revived Roman Empire.

From the PDF Book available to read regarding President Abraham Lincoln's suppressed truth' of assassination and other sources, this book gives chilling details to an understanding with more clarity regarding the complexity of these hidden conspiratorial viewpoints.

Remember, the 'Antichrist' is of the devil. His demons from past centuries old to the modern day are his little 'anti-christ minions'. The devil is the father of all lies. The Jesuit Order is only one of his various minions.

"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."
John 8:44.

Regardless of centuries' age, we should always desire the 'historical truth' of research to concede any logical conclusion on any subject of study. The bases of a Christian should always be the Holy Scriptures. The Holy Scriptures taken into proper contexts are, without a doubt, without error. God has given the only absolute "TRUTH" humanity ever needs as a historical testimonial statement of recorded defining truth.

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."
John 1:1.

"Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." **2 Timothy 2:15.**

Biblical students of history and "REAL" Christians understand that the Roman Catholic Church is prophesied during the end-of-days as part of the Revived Roman Empire. Is it thereby not logical that America might be the Revived Roman Empire? Italy today plays no significant role as the sole supreme global authoritative power.

We can see, however, three potential entities of Rome existing in our current day of age.

Original Article: Chapter 7 The Night is Far Spent

*"Now the great city was divided into **three parts**, and the cities of the nations fell. And great Babylon was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath."* Revelation 16:19

My Opinion: "Now the great city (Rome) got divided into three parts = 1: Rome's Religious Headquarters = Italy (Rome / Vatican), = 2: Rome's Political Headquarters = The United States (Washington D.C.), = 3: Rome's Commercial Headquarters = New York City, Reference – Revelation 18:1-3 ("and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.").

Although we previously mentioned we could add more historical statements of recorded material political/historical evidence to shed light regarding the Jesuit Order, I believe this added research adds enough to the subject at hand for our audience to consider and research independently to verify such proclaimed statements. Did the Jesuits start World War I & World War II? Did they partake in sinking the Titanic to usher in a Vatican “Rothschild” control central banking system...aka, Federal Reserves? Surrounding evidence appears to at least illustrates that ‘some’ of these accusations appear to be true. The Vatican is in bed with our government, and they seem too, at minimum, have at ‘least’ some political influence on military functions within the United States and elsewhere ‘internationally’.

If safe to do so, visit the following websites for helpful information:

www.allwillstand.org
www.a-voice.org or www.a-voice.net (if the website is down)
www.wayoflife.org

These websites are trusted.

May you find Christ and put your trust in Him! –Amen!